F. R. Saunders.
London.
Sept. 1937

WITHDRAWN FROM
THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF
WINCHESTER

A
Tn
Tt
ACCESS

KA 0198457 8

PRINTED FOR THE MALONE SOCIETY BY
FREDERICK HALL M.A., AT THE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY
PRESS

THE CHRISTMAS PRINCE

THE MALONE SOCIETY
REPRINTS
1922

This edition of *The Christmas Prince* has been prepared by Frederick S. Boas in collaboration with the General Editor.

July 1923. W. W. Greg.

KING ALFRED'S COLLEGE
WINCHESTER
SPECIAL COLLECTION
822·3
CHR 65221

The manuscript in the library of St. John's College, Oxford, of which a detailed description is given below, contains two separate works: (1) a poetical Life of Sir Thomas White, the founder of the College, (2) an account of the College Revels from 31 October 1607 to 13 February 1608. It is this account which is here printed in full for the first time.

The author of 'Nativitas Vita Mors honoratissimi illustrissimiq; viri Thomæ White' was Griffin Higgs, B.A., who dedicated his biography of the founder, written in Latin hexameters, to Dr. Buckeridge, the President of the College. When Philip Bliss, who was a Fellow of St. John's, published in 1816 the narrative portion of the account of the 1607–8 Revels, he stated in the 'Advertisement' (p. x) that Griffin Higgs was 'the writer, or narrator'. But though Higgs is mentioned on p. 11 of the Revels portion of the manuscript[1] as an undergraduate member of the College, contributing five shillings to the expenses of the festivities, there is no evidence for associating him with the editorship of any part of the account of them. His description, however, of the College Hall in the Life of White (p. 27 of that portion) contains an enthusiastic reference to the dramatic performances there:

> Splendida porticibus patefacta est aula recuruis,
> Syderaq; expansis spectat Borealia tignis
> Parjetibus celebris satis, et testudine latâ;
> "In laudes tamen arcta suas, cum tempore festo
> "Alta (cothurnato in turgentia carmina socco)
> "Melpomene intonuit, tragicoq; immugijt ore;
> "Aut plectro (meminisse juvat) leuiore Thalia
> "Mellifluis lasciua modis, et pollice læui
> "Blanditur, Veneres gratè modulata decoras
> "Hic sedes posuere suas, penetralia Musæ.
> Hæc celebrant, doctas agnoscunt saxa Sorores;
> Hic (meritis celebranda suis) WHITEIA pubes
> Debita Cæsareis rapuit præconia ludis.

To the fourth line of this quotation is appended a marginal

[1] Throughout this introduction references are to the pages of the manuscript (indicated in the margin in the present edition) not to the printed pages of the edition itself.

note in a later hand by another St. John's man who had been an undergraduate spectator of the 1607–8 Revels[1]:

> Quorũ specimina quædã non contemnenda, exhibet hic Liber, Aº. 1607 quũ ego Junior adhuc degerem; quumqꝫ totj Vniu'sitati exhiberentur; et ingentj Applausu exciperentur.

Griffin Higgs recognized that the swift rise of St. John's into prominence as a centre of academic acting had aroused some jealousy in other Colleges which had had a longer theatrical reputation:

> Fælix, ô nimiùm fælix, si tanta careret
> Inuidiâ virtus, liuori obnoxia nulli;
> Sed fundat virus jamqꝫ ilia tabida rumpat
> Liuor edax, Virtus dentes secura retundet:
> Macte tuâ virtute (Domus) te vince priorem
> Non opus est vicisse alias.

Here a third hand in a marginal note to the fifth line points the references:

> Aula theatrales iactet Wainfletica soccos,
> Aula theatrales iactet Wolseïa cothurnos;
> In laudes nimis ampla suas: (sine crimine fastus)
> Aula Iöannensi cedet Wainfletica socco;
> Aula Iöañensem noscet Wolseïa cothurnum.

The foundations of William of Waynflete and of Cardinal Wolsey, Magdalen and Christ Church, were sensitive to this challenge by a younger rival, in which the Revels of 1607–8 had a conspicuous place. The narrative itself records (p. 170, ll. 5929–41) a retort by Christ Church in a Comedy called *Yuletide*, acted on 21 January 1608.

The selection from the manuscript account of the Revels made by Philip Bliss was issued as number vii of volume i of *Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana*. The manuscript has no title-page, but p. 5, which begins the narrative, is headed:

> A true and faithfull relation of the risinge and fall of THOMAS TVCKER Prince of Alba Fortunata, Lord Sᵗ. Iohns &c̃t. With all the Occurrents wᶜʰ happened through-out his whole Domination.

[1] Another note in the same hand shows that the additions were written later than 1633. It may be mentioned that the Life of White itself is written in one of the hands that later appear in the Revels (that designated F below).

Bliss, however, entitled his publication 'An Account of The Christmas Prince, as it was exhibited in The University of Oxford, in the year 1607'. *The Christmas Prince* has thus become current as the designation of the manuscript, and it may conveniently be retained.

In his monograph Bliss indicated by asterisks the places where 'some portion of the MS. has been omitted'. But he gave no indication of the relative proportion of these *lacunae* to the complete document. The manuscript of *The Christmas Prince* containes 9338 lines. Of these Bliss printed 2233, or less than a quarter. He reproduced the narrative of the election on 1 November 1607 of Thomas Tucker, a Bachelor of Arts, as 'Prince or Lorde of the Revells', first in succession after thirty years to Dr. John Case; and of the 'Occurrents' during and immediately after his 'Domination', till 13 February 1608. But he omitted the text of all the plays included in the manuscript, except the short 'show', *The Seven Days of the Week* (ll. 4153–4646), the 'induction' or prologue to two other pieces, and the lists of *dramatis personae* throughout. Hence seven pieces—tragedy, comedy, 'show', or 'devise'—are here for the first time printed. Five of them (*Ara Fortunae*, *Saturnalia*, *Philomela*, *Philomathes*, *Ira Fortunae*) are in Latin[1] and two (*Time's Complaint* and *Periander*) in English. The proportion is significant. The prejudice against the use of the vernacular for academic plays still lingered in 1607. It could be urged as a reason against the performance of *Periander* that 'itt was English, a language vnfitt for the Vniversitie' (ll. 7250–1)'. And 'The M^r^ of the Revels', in the prologue to the play, appears as the spokesman of the academicians who held this view (ll. 7317–20):

> *M^r^.* And what? is't *English* or *Latin*?
> *Boy* Nay honest *English* S^r^, plaine *English*.
> *M^r^* fy, fy fie, starke nought, starke nought: to bad, to bad: schollers? sham'd your selues in English already; and nowe againe?

[1] Another Latin play, *Somnium Fundatoris*, performed on 10 January 1608, was lost. See further below.

Two of the Latin plays are unique in character. Many references have come down to mediaeval and Renaissance mock potentates, the Boy Bishop, the Lord of Misrule, the *Rex Fabarum*. In *Gesta Grayorum* we have 'the History of the High and mighty Prince, Henry Prince of Purpoole', an account of the Christmas revels at Gray's Inn, 1594–5, which, as is well known, is parallel in many points to the account of the St. John's revels in *The Christmas Prince*. But the latter is peculiar in that it contains two interludes, *Ara Fortunae* and *Ira Fortunae*, presenting in dramatic form the elevation and dethronement of a mock sovereign: 'it was thought fitt that his whole ensuinge Regiment (for good lucke sake) should be consecrated to y^e^ Deitie of Fortune, as y^e^ sole Mistres & Patronesse of his estate, and therfore a Schollerlike deuise called Ara Fortunæ was prouided for his installment' (ll. 351–5). This gives opportunity for a discussion on the merits of monarchical rule between two citizens, Philarchus, a royalist, and Misanax, a democrat, whose exposition of republican doctrines is curiously akin to that of Shakespeare's Cassius (ll. 399–405):

> Tantumnè uires populus ignorat suas,
> Vt subdat uni colla tot capiti? An feret
> Multis ut unus ciuibus ciuis suis
> Imperet? An æquum est? Nec uideo quiuis homo
> Cur tibi, mihiue, tibiue prælatus siet.
> Egòne liber memet alicujus viri
> Præbebo seruum?

A third citizen holds the balance between the disputants. But it is not by popular election that the Prince's authority is confirmed. It is when the Goddess Fortuna, invisible, but speaking through the mouth of her altar-priestess Tolmaea, has proclaimed his sovereignty that the Prince declares that he rules by divine right (ll. 817–22):

> Non populi ut prius
> Fauore regnum nititur, nec jam amplius
> Agnosco vestrum munus imperium datum:
> Major potestas erigit, nutu Deæ
> Hoc regimen obtinemus, et nutu Deæ
> Hoc regimen exercebimus.

William Laud, then a Master of Arts of St. John's, must have felt well repaid by such a speech for the ten shillings which was his first assessment towards the expenses of the Revels (l. 236).

The reign thus publicly inaugurated on St. Andrew's Day (30 November), 1607, came to an end on Shrove Tuesday (9 February), 1608, when the Prince's resignation took place 'with great state and solemnity' in *Ira seu Tumulus Fortunae*. This show is skilfully planned, combining with the main theme of 'the reluctant pangs of abdicating royalty' that of the quarrel between philosophy and poetry as set forth in the *Republic* by

> diuinus Plato
> Dux ille magnus, atq; Philosophiæ Deus (ll. 6613–4).

A revolt against the Prince is started by Philosophus, angry that he is cold-shouldered (ll. 6262–4):

> Nam regno in isto, dum poëtarum chorus
> Triumphat, ego misellus excludor domo
> Philosophia silet, ferre non possum amplius.

He gains the support of Fortuna, who is incensed at the Prince's neglect to enrich her shrine. The Prince's Councillors, finding that popular feeling has turned against him, resign their offices. Only Stultus remains faithful, and it is remarkable that coincidently with the publication of the first quarto of *King Lear* (registered 26 November 1607, and printed with the date 1608) this academic jester should be speaking to his master in the accents of mingled devotion and reproof of the fool in the Shakespearian tragedy (ll. 6789–91, 6793–4):

> Tu meum sceptrum cape
> Et capiam ego tuum, sæpe stultescit potens
> In honore summo, qui prius sapuit satis. . . .
> Per aliquot menses ego
> Non solus egi stultum in hoc regno nouo.

The climax comes when the Prince pulls back the curtain that hides Fortuna's inner shrine, and beholds a tomb. The Councillors, terrified at the sight, throw their emblems of office into it and take to flight, while Stultus cries, 'Ego non relinquam, sed adero certus comes', and salutes the Prince as yoke-fellow (ll. 6874–6):

Non gero sceptrum manu?
Par nobile sumus principum, et fratres quasi
Congratulamur regna?

The King's Company visited Oxford, as we know from the City Chamberlains' accounts, in September 1607. Did they bring with them *King Lear*, which had been acted at Whitehall on 26 December 1606, and had it been seen by the writer of *Ira Fortunae*? In any case he seems to have shared the academic prejudice against professional managers and actors, for amongst the taunts levelled at the fallen Prince is the suggestion that he should keep a company of children or establish another Fortune theatre (ll. 7014–18):

Fortasse pueros alere pulchellos cupis
Qui fæminarum splendidè partes agant
Aut histrionum propria hæc fiet domus
Fortuna quæ appellabitur.

But Minerva comes to the rescue, and in a neat close the Prince under her tutelage enters upon a new reign, with more austere symbols of office (ll. 7144–5):

Hæc cathedra thronus est, charta vestes splendidæ,
Hæc penna sceptrum est, iste thesaurus liber.

The short piece *Saturnalia*, acted on Christmas Day, 1607, also starts from the idea of inverted relationships, the slave in this case changing places, according to the Roman custom during this festival, with his master. The latter part of the piece, from the entrance of Hercules at l. 1267, is based upon Macrobius, *Saturnalia*, I. vii. 28–31. Following Varro, he tells how the Pelasgians during their wanderings came to Dodona, and received from Apollo the oracle quoted in lines 1327–30. Hence, when they settled in the country of the Aborigines they built a temple to Dis and an altar to Saturn, whose feast they called Saturnalia:

Cumque diu humanis capitibus Ditem et uirorum uictimis Saturnum placare se crederent propter oraculum, in quo erat

καὶ κεφαλὰς Ἄιδῃ καὶ τῷ πατρὶ πέμπετε φῶτα,

Herculem ferunt postea cum Geryonis pecore per Italiam reuertentem suasisse illorum posteris, ut faustis sacrificiis infausta mutarent inferentes Diti non hominum capita sed oscilla ad humanam effigiem arte simulata, et

aras Saturnias non mactando uiro sed accensis luminibus excolentes, quia non solum uirum sed et lumina φῶτα significat.

Thus the intervention of Hercules in the interlude saves a human life and incidentally brings home to an academic audience the importance of accurate translation.

The piece ends with a prose epilogue pointing the resemblances between the festival of Saturn, in its purified form, and Christmas. If this and the prose prologue, tracing in a similar vein 'the first cause of Christmas-candles' are from the same pen as the verse dialogue (and the hand is the same throughout) we can probably identify the 'younge youth' who wrote the show. For he speaks of himself to the Prince (ll. 1182–3), as 'ego vestræ celsitudinis ceræ comparandæ et sigillo conseruando ab hinc triduò iam præfectus'. He would therefore appear to be Owen Vertue, who on St. Thomas Day (21 December) had been appointed (l. 953) 'Clarke of y^e^ Signet, and Chafer of Waxe', and whose prefix 'S^r^' is merely a mock title, for he appears simply as 'Virtue' (l. 264) in the list of assessments which distinguished between Masters, Bachelors, and undergraduates.

It is curious that the only other play performed during the Revels to whose authorship we have a clue is *Somnium Fundatoris*, acted on 10 January 1608. This interlude, on the subject of White's dream which led him to choose the site of his foundation, 'by the reason of the death of him that made it, not long after was lost, and so could not bee heere inserted but it was very well liked'. Mr. W. H. Stevenson thinks the reference must be to John Alder, the 'Alder' of l. 267, who figures among the list of officers (l. 1000) as 'S^r^ Iohn Alder, Attourney generall, & y^e^ Princes Sollicitor'. He had matriculated from Merchant Taylors on 13 July 1604, and was admitted B.A. on 27 June 1608. In the *Catalogus Sociorun* he is entered as 'Iohannes Alder. Bacchalaureus Artium. Mortuus Londinii 1608', and Laud afterwards, when President, added in his own hand 'Magnae spei fuit'.[1]

[1] It is noticeable that the most prominent contemporary St. John's College dramatist, Dr. Matthew Gwynne, is not mentioned in *The Christmas Prince*. His Latin tragedy *Nero* had appeared in two issues in 1603. He had written the short show in which

Another classical Christian parallel suggested the choice of Innocents' Day for the performance of 'the Tragedy of Philomela', containing 'the murder of Innocent Itis'. This gruesome story had been the subject of an Oxford Latin play more than forty years earlier, when *Progne* by James Calfhill had been acted before Queen Elizabeth at Christ Church in the summer of 1566. Calfhill's tragedy (if we may judge from Bereblock's contemporary account) was merely an adaptation of *Progne*, a Latin play by Gregorio Corraro.

The St. John's dramatist took his material direct from Book VI of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*. This is evident not only from the general scheme of the tragedy, but from many verbal parallels between it and the poem. Thus in Act I, Scene i (ll. 1591–2) Philomela, on landing in Thrace with her brother-in-law Tereus, exclaims:

> Agna quæ lupum vidit tremit:
> Sic fortè ego.

This is taken from *Metamorphoses*, VI. 527:

> Illa tremit, velut agna pavens.

In Act II, Scene i (ll. 1901–3), after Philomela has been ravished by Tereus, her cry:

> Crudelis animæ scelere turbastj oñia
> Namq; ego Sororis facta sum pellex meæ,
> Et tu maritus geminus,

is an echo of *Metamorphoses*, VI. 537–8:

> Omnia turbasti. Pellex ego facta sororis,
> Tu geminus coniunx.

Again in Act V, Scene i, when Progne debates what punishment to inflict upon her guilty lord, ll. 2772–8 are closely modelled on *Metamorphoses*, VI. 614–8. And her rage at the endearments of little Itys, when her sister is perforce silent (ll. 2793–4),

three St. John's undergraduates, attired as nymphs, had greeted King James as a descendant of Banquo on his arrival at Oxford on 27 August 1605; and he was the author of *Vertumnus*, a play produced at Christ Church by St. John's men before the King on 29 August. But the College Register states (as Mr. Stevenson kindly informs us) that he had resigned his Fellowship on or before 2 July 1605. Hence he would appear not to have been in residence during the Revels of 1607–8.

At puer Matrem vocat,
Cur hæc sororem non vocat?

has an Ovidian source:

Quam vocat hic matrem, cur non vocat illa sororem?

But as the dramatist expanded 150 lines of the *Metamorphoses* into a play about ten times as long, he had scope for his own invention. This is specially shown in the scenes, beginning with I. vi, which introduce 'Faustulus pastor Regis' and his daughter Faustula, who serve as the jailers of Philomela, deflowered and dumb. Both are creations of the St. John's playwright based on Ovid's use of the word *stabula* (*Metamorphoses*, VI. 520–1, 572–3):

rex Pandione natam
In stabula alta trahit silvis obscura vetustis.

. . . . .

Quid faciat Philomela? fugam custodia claudit:
Structa rigent solido stabulorum moenia saxo.

The contrast between the harshness of Faustulus and his daughter's sympathy with their speechless prisoner is skilfully developed, and is made the pivot of the revelation to Progne of the outrage on her sister. Ovid tells how Philomela wove a message into a robe, and adds vaguely (578–9):

perfectaque tradidit uni,
Utque ferat dominae gestu rogat illa.

In the play, Act III, Scenes iv–v, Faustula shows Philomela to a handmaid of Progne, who has wandered to their cottage, and gives her the tell-tale handkerchief (*sudarium*, which here replaces the robe), which the handmaid delivers to the Queen. It is scant poetical justice that Faustula, in IV. i, should die by her father's side at the hands of the Bacchantes, headed by Progne, when she carries off Philomela by night to the palace. But the dramatist evidently wished his audience to feed full of horrors here, as in the final scene (V. iv) in his spectacular elaboration of the revenge of Tereus on the two sisters (ll. 2394 ff.). Another characteristic addition is the Chorus of Terra and Mare, who execrate each other, till at the close

Terra, appalled by the horrors for which she has provided the setting, confesses her iniquity and proclaims an era of universal chaos.

Though the writer of *Philomela* cannot be identified it was evidently one man's work, for there are references (ll. 1450–1) to 'the Authour of the Tragedy' and (l. 3016) to 'the best and most judicious Poet'. But the comedy *Philomathes* was the result of collaboration. It 'was already afoote and appoynted to bee done on 12 day', but owing to the failure of the English show, *Time's Complaint*, performed on 1 January, it 'was revewed and corrected by the best judgments in the house & a Chorus by their direction inserted to excuse former faults' (ll. 4046–8). It was produced in its revised form, with great success, on 15 January.

It is a comedy of the neo-Plautine type, with the scenes laid in Megara and Athens. The latter, which here appears as a University town, is a transparent disguise for Oxford, as is clear from the reference to Broad Street (ll. 4984–5):

> in planâ viâ quam homines vocant
> Platæam latam.

This gives the opportunity for satirical sketches in Phantasta and Aphronius of undergraduate coxcombs, vain-glorious and frivolous, who despise the true votaries of the Muses. Phantasta's affectations of speech include a wealth of phrases unknown to either golden or silver Latin, as when in II. iv. (ll. 5133–6) he asks his servant:

> nonne ego
> Athenis dum lautè, et latè, lætecꝫ victito
> Lucernituentes, noctilucas, vestilaceros, sciolos
> Multis anteverto parasangarum spatijs?

Or when in II. vi. (l. 5205) he salutes his mistress Sophia as

> Dilectam, delicatulam, logodædalam virginem.

Sophia is, however, won by her true lover, the needy Philomathes, who by a trick, more to Elizabethan taste than our own, secures a dowry for her from Chrysophilus, the close-fisted father of

Aphronius, who thinks his son educated enough if he can read a contract and write his own name in a style that defies forgery.

It was fitting that a comedy which mentions Aristotle more than once should have a Chorus including his physical principles, Tempus, Motus, and Locus, with other abstractions of a like kind. But, as has been said above, this chorus was a later addition, to make apologies and amends for the failure of the first English play performed, *Time's Complaint*. This failure evidently made a deep impression, for there are two other allusions to it. A marginal note to l. 4331 refers to 'Times complaint, mislikt by y^{e} vulgar', and a retrospect of the Revels in *Ira Fortunae* (ll. 6475–6501) repeats a similar verdict, especially on the prose scenes. These scenes introducing the racy figures of the drunken cobbler, Humphry Swallowe, and the ale-wife, Goodwife Spiggot, were marred 'on the night' by mishaps incidental to amateur performances (ll. 3994–4004). But their coarse vernacular is of more interest now than anything in *Philomathes*, as are also the sketches in other scenes of Clinias, the dispossessed yeoman, Bellicoso, the cashiered corporal, Manco, the counterfeit lame beggar, and Philonices, the wrangling Justice. The allegorical episodes are obscure and of scant interest.

The failure of *Time's Complaint*, for which the actors had been carefully trained in 'repititions' (l. 3999), and which was publicly performed in the college hall before the whole university, was balanced by the success of the 'Mocke play', *The Seven Days of the Week*, acted privately in the President's lodging by 'diuers youths whose voyces or personages would not suffer them to act any thing in publicke'. This, as mentioned above, was the only play from the manuscript that Bliss printed. The notes to the present edition draw attention to the additions and corrections made by two revising hands.

Though the author of this amusing *jeu d'esprit* cannot be identified he must be the same as the writer of a 'Twelve Night Merriment, Anno 1602'. This piece, entitled *Narcissus* by its modern editor, Miss Margaret L. Lee, forms part of Rawlinson MS. Poet. 212 in the Bodleian, and was acted, as

internal evidence shows, at St. John's. In it, as in *The Seven Days of the Week*, the performers, who are young undergraduates, are represented as being youths of 'St Gyles his parish' (in which the College is situated) who come to entertain their betters. In both shows each of the actors on his first appearance gives a ridiculously naïve description of the part that he is playing, much after the fashion of Bottom and his fellows in *Pyramus and Thisbe*. And both display the same skill in *tours de force* of double rhymes, arranged either in couplets or six-lined stanzas.

It is not surprising that *The Seven Days of the Week* had to be repeated, on 17 January, for the benefit of the Vice-Chancellor and Lord Clifford. And its author must also have furnished on Candlemas Night 'a wassaĭl called the five bells of Magdalen church' of which the introduction (ll. 6092–6109) is in his six-lined stanza with its characteristic double rhymes.

The most ambitious of the English plays was *Periander*, a tragedy of nearly 2,000 lines, acted on 13 February, four days after the Prince's resignation, before a crowded concourse in the College Hall. It has the interest of being one of the few plays of the period based at first hand on Greek originals, Herodotus and Diogenes Laertius. In the latter's *Vitae Philosophorum* Periander occupies Book 1, Chapter vii. It was there that the St. John's dramatist found the two maxims by this philosopher-king which he quotes in the original Greek, with English renderings (ll. 8898–8902). It was from Diogenes Laertius too that he got the story of Periander's murder of his wife Melissa at the instigation of his two paramours, whom he afterwards condemned to be burnt. And Diogenes is the source of the episode of the unnatural passion of Crataea, Periander's mother, for her son, which the dramatist developed with unmistakeable zest.

Moreover, the closing scenes of the tragedy, V. viii–xvi, are scarcely intelligible apart from the story told by Diogenes of the stratagem employed by Periander to keep secret the place of his own burial. He told a couple of youths to go forth by night on a certain road and murder and bury the first person they met. He then sent four others to do likewise unto this couple, and

afterwards another band to dispose similarly of the four. He then put himself in the way of the first pair.

With this key we can understand the final episodes in the tragedy. Periander (V. viii) tells one of his courtiers, Callisthus, that he is to be murdered that night (ll. 9053–64):

> two howres hence at midnights pointe,
> One of their crewe just at the first parke gate
> With one touch of a Cornett giues the signe
> Then what shall followe by my soule I knowe not.
> *C.* T'will not be hard to watch and speed him sure.
> . . . . .
> *Pe.* At thy lodge
> Their are pitts lately digg'd, their bury him
> Ile sett the Keeper farre enoughe at worke
> The fairest stagge we haue must dy ere morning.

He then tells (ll. 9082 ff.) another courtier, Stratocles, with a companion, to meet at the same place, half an hour later, 'a slaue' whom they are to 'Speed' and drag to the fishponds. On their return the password is to be 'the stagge was downe to soone'.

Afterwards a third courtier, Dorius, with three companions, is instructed (ll. 9107 ff.) to wait at the court gate, and when the password is heard, to be sure to take the lives of those who give it. Periander himself (ll. 9153–4) sounds the cornet, and all follows 'according to plan'.

But though Diogenes Laertius thus contributed much, Herodotus is the chief source of the St. John's tragedy. His name is mentioned in the margin of ll. 8421–2, which are an English paraphrase of a singular image in his history, Book v, Chapter 92, and ll. 8829–30 reproduce in the original Greek a Delphic oracle quoted by him earlier in the same chapter.

There are three widely separated episodes in which Herodotus makes mention of Periander, and use is made of them all in the play. In i. 23 the historian tells how in the reign of this tyrant of Corinth Arion the cithern-player, on his voyage home from Tarentum to Corinth was saved by a dolphin from a watery death, and how Periander dealt with the sailors who had maltreated him. This furnishes the material for Scenes iii, v,

vi, ix, and x of Act V. Then Arion disappears till IV. vi, when he enters once again with Periander, though he does not speak.

Though Diogenes Laertius had supplied the details for the murder of Melissa, it is from Herodotus, v. 92, that the dramatist draws the story of her appearance to her husband after her death, to tell him that her burial clothes do not warm her in the grave. In III. vi the St. John's dramatist combines this with the episode of Crataea, and in IV. vi he introduces the Corinthian women on their way to the temple of Venus to be stripped of their garments, by Periander's order, as an offering to appease Melissa's ghost.

Apart from the episodes hitherto mentioned the tragedy is an expansion of Herodotus, v. 50–3, which tells of the relations of Periander with his sons, Cypselus and Lycophron. Though the playwright follows the Greek story in all essentials, he works up the pathos of the situation of the younger son Lycophron, who cannot forgive the murder of his mother, and to whom the citizens are forbidden by Periander to give shelter. The daughter, whom Herodotus once mentions as an envoy from Periander to Lycophron, becomes in the play a devoted adherent of her brother, and in Philarches, Eueterus, and Symphilus, creations of the dramatist, he has a trio of loyal sympathizers. The scenes, III. viii–xii, in which they and his faithful page Neotinus seek for him through a night of awful storm, for which there is no hint in Herodotus, again suggest a possible reminiscence of a performance of *King Lear*.

In any case the academic playwright is just as careless of 'local colour' as Shakespeare could have been. Who would have expected to hear in the Corinth of Periander's day of culprits being sent to the Tower (l. 7721), of a knight 'Created the last progresse' (ll. 7907–8), or of 'Citty watchmen' (l. 8447)? It is significent that all this is overlooked by 'Detraction' who with 'Resolution' forms the Chorus, and who comments so acidly on the weaknesses of construction in the play.

Throughout the Revels, of which *Periander* formed the close, Thomas Tucker, the Prince, was the protagonist from every point

of view. His titles (ll. 918–24) 'Prince of Alba Fortunata, Lord S^t^ Iohns, high Regent of y^e^ Hall, Duke of S^t^ Giles, Marquesse of Magdalens, Landgraue of y^e^ Groue, County Palatine of y^e^ Cloisters, cheife Bailiffe of y^e^ Beaumonts, high Ruler of Rome, Maister of the Mañor of Waltham, Gouernour of Gloster greene,' have all local significance. 'Alba Fortunata' refers, of course, to Sir Thomas White's foundation, and St Giles is the Oxford street on which St. John's fronts. The other place-names in the titles have been interpreted by Bliss, who as a Fellow of the College was familiar with them. 'Magdalens is the parish in which a portion of the college stands, and a part of which belongs to the society; the Grove and the Cloisters are again parts of the home domain of the college; Beaumonts is the name of a portion of land belonging to the college, on which stands the ruin of the palace of Beaumonts, built about the year 1128 by King Henry the First, Rome is a piece of land so called, near to the end of the walk called Non Ultra, on the North side of Oxford. The manor of Waltham, or Walton, is situate in the North suburb of Oxford, and is the property of the College, as is a considerable portion of Gloucester-green.'

Tucker, by virtue of his office, had not only to take the leading part in the various ceremonies described in the narrative sections of *The Christmas Prince*, but also to figure prominently in Scenes v and vi of *Ara Fortunae* and in Acts II, IV, and V of *Ira Fortunae*. He further made a short appearance, in state, in Act I of *Time's Complaint*. What is more surprising is that he performed two of the most exacting rôles in the Latin and the English tragedies, the tyrants Theseus and Periander. He must have been a man of versatile gifts. He took orders later and eventually became a Canon of Bristol.

It may fairly be assumed that the holders of the various offices 'gazetted' in ll. 944–1001 acted the corresponding parts in the 'shows'. If so, Thomas Downer, as Lord High Treasurer (l. 954), and John Towse, as Lord High Chamberlain (l. 976) appeared in *Ara Fortunae*, *Time's Complaint*, and *Ira Fortunae*. Rowland Juxon, as Lord Chancellor (l. 949), Joseph Fletcher, as Lord High Admiral (l. 962), Richard Baylie, as Lord High

Marshal (l. 968), Richard Holbrooke, as Comptroller General (l. 983), and John English, as Lord Chief Justice (l. 996), figured in *Ira Fortunae*. It will be noticed that all these principal officers were, like Tucker himself, Bachelors of Arts. Their signatures appear to the 'Bill' sent to the Masters' fire (ll. 171–96), and in the list of those assessed for subsidies (ll. 230–79) they are distinguished by the academic prefix 'S^{r}'.

The minor offices were held by undergraduates of whom some need special mention. William Blagrove[1] was Master of the Revels (l. 973), and as such appeared in the Prologue to *Periander*. If, as seems probable, he is the William Blagrove (or Blagrave) who in the reign of Charles I acted as Deputy to the Master of the Revels, Sir Henry Herbert, his mock office anticipated his later real one. Christopher Wren, the Cofferer and Clerk of the Exchequer (l. 961), was the future father of the illustrious bearer of the same name, and author of a Latin comedy *Φυσι-πονο-μαχια* still extant in a Bodleian manuscript. Reference has already been made to Owen Vertue and John Alder, the probable authors of *Saturnalia* and the lost *Somnium Fundatoris*, and to Griffin Higgs, the writer of the metrical Life of Sir Thomas White.

Among senior or former members of the College who contributed to the expenses of the Revels are some memorable names. The President, Dr. John Buckeridge, had been elected in January 1605, and held office with distinction till May 1611, when he became Bishop of Rochester, from which see he was translated to Ely in 1628. His illustrious successor in the Presidency, William Laud, the future Archbishop and Chancellor of the University, was assessed, as already mentioned, at ten shillings on 7 November 1607 (l. 236) and at the same sum for the later subsidy of 1 February 1608 (l. 4125). Another future President and Archbishop, William Juxon, appears as contributing ten shillings to the first subsidy (l. 245). Sir William Paddy, the eminent physician, who had been a commoner of the

[1] The 'S^{r}' before his name in his warrant of appointment is, as in the case of the other subordinate officers, not the designation of a Bachelor of Arts but a mock-title. This is made clear by a reference to the 'subsidies' list. William Blagrove's name is not found in Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*.

College, sent the handsome donation of three pounds (l. 328); and James Whitelocke, a former Fellow, then Recorder of Woodstock, and later a distinguished Parliamentarian and Judge, contributed thirty shillings (l. 334).

This is not the place to enlarge further on biographical or historical details. But it is believed that *The Christmas Prince*, now printed for the first time in full, will be found a document of value not only for the annals of the Oxford stage but of academic culture and social conditions in the early seventeenth century. For the opportunity of making it accessible the Malone Society is deeply indebted to the courtesy of the President and Fellows of St. John's College. It is under a further obligation to Mr. W. H. Stevenson, Fellow and Librarian of the College, who placed the manuscript in the Bodleian, and afterwards in the British Museum, under the charge of the respective authorities, to facilitate the work of the editors. Mr. Stevenson was also good enough to give them the benefit of his intimate knowledge of the history of the College in the days of which *The Christmas Prince* presents so attractive a record.

The manuscript, containing the account of college revels now first printed in its entirety, is a stout paper volume some two inches thick, the leaves of which measure 12 inches by 8. It has a contemporary Oxford binding of calf ornamented with blind rolls and gilt rules and stamps, which has been identified by Mr. Strickland Gibson as the work of Edward Miles about 1610. The roll contains the initials GK and is number XII of Mr. Gibson's list. The stamps include a fleur-de-lys. In the centre of each panel is impressed in gold the device of the salamander that figures so prominently in the drawings scattered through the text. The boards were originally fastened with green silk ties, and the edges of the leaves have been cut smooth and stained the same colour. On the fore-edge is written in ink a press-mark, now somewhat obliterated but consisting almost certainly of the figure '52' above the letter 'a', a mark which also occurs in a comparatively modern hand within the manuscript, and indeed still indicates the place of the volume in the library. The boards are lined with portions of early printed leaves, and a modern book-plate has been inserted. The binding does not appear ever to have been interfered with in any way and is still perfectly sound, only the surface of the leather being somewhat rubbed in places. (See Plate I.)

The volume now consists of 298 leaves, but there are two stubs visible, one at the beginning and one between pages 203 and 204 of the Revels; the original

number was therefore 300. The first leaf may have been cut out after the volume was bound, the later one was almost certainly cancelled in the course of making up the quires, as we shall see shortly. In neither case is there reason to suppose any loss of text.

The first two remaining leaves are completely blank. On the third begins the red ruling which extends throughout the rest of the volume. Its arrangement will be seen from the facsimiles (particularly Plate II). On the verso of this leaf is the press-mark in a recent hand.

The next 25 leaves contain the Life of White. They are paged 1–50 in modern pencil numbering. The title occupies page 1, the dedicatory verses pages 2 and 3, page 4 is blank (except for the ruling), on page 5 begins the text of the Life below a coloured coat of arms.

The next two leaves are blank (ruled). On the second are the page numbers 3 and 4. These belong to the old ink pagination that runs throughout the Revels, and the reckoning therefore begins with the first of these blank leaves (following immediately on the Life). It may have been intended to supply an ornamental title, like that to the Life, but if so, the intention was never carried out.

The next 128 leaves contain the description of the Revels and the texts of the plays included therein. The first page is numbered 5, the number 88 is accidentally omitted (the recto of one leaf being numbered 87 and the verso 89), pages 117 and 118 (forming an opening) are blank, the text ends on page 260 and the verso of the leaf is blank. On page 5 is pencilled a modern folio-number '26', which presumably indicates a reckoning beginning with the title-page of the Life and omitting the two blank leaves before the Revels. On page 160 appears another pencil folio-number '154'. Counting from the '26' this number should be '153'. Probably the number '154' was not arrived at by counting but by reckoning from the pagination, and allowance for the two blank pages was made in the wrong direction. Of course the omission of the number 88 resulted in subsequent odd numbers appearing on verso pages instead of on rectos as they properly should. It was evidently this anomaly that led some early reader to alter the numbers 133–6 to 132–5, but the correction was not extended.

The last 140 leaves of the volume were left blank except for the ruling. Here and there very irregular attempts appear to have been made to number the openings, identical numbers being placed in the outer bottom corners. There are also a few rather illegible notes in a late hand in the bottom margins. This portion of the volume appears to have been used for pressing botanical specimens, and it is possibly to these that the notes refer. On some pages there are the pencil scribblings of a child.

Two makes of paper with distinct water-marks appear in the volume. The makes do not, however, appear to be differentiated in quality or texture, though each varies somewhat in different sheets. Both are rather unusually stout. The more frequent mark, found almost to the exclusion of the other in the written portion of the volume, consists of a cockatrice supporting an escutcheon on which is a crosier head, while below is a device which might pass for a monogram

of the letters TLLV, but which appears in fact to be purely conventional. The arms are those of the city of Basel, and the device that of the Dürr factory. The mark resembles very closely number 1380 in Briquet's collection, variants of which are noted from 1589 down to 1600, beyond which year his records do not extend. The other mark, occurring fairly frequently in the blank part of the volume, consists of an escutcheon surmounted by a coronet and bearing a double bend sinister, while below is the monogram BB. This is not recorded by Briquet: the nearest in his collection is number 988 without either coronet or monogram, a mark ascribed on no very conclusive grounds to Strassburg: the present mark may therefore belong to the seventeenth century.

There are no signatures to indicate the quires of the manuscript. The firmness of the binding, moreover, only occasionally allows the sewing to be seen, so that we have in the main to rely on the water-marks to ascertain the make-up of the volume. It is desirable that this should be determined for the earlier portion, since, as we shall see, it throws some light on the manner in which the book was written: the blank portion is of no interest. The following table gives the constitution of the first twenty-eight quires (164 – 2 leaves) together with the number of the first page of each quire and the points at which the main divisions of the text begin.

a^6 (−a1)	(p. 1, Life-title, on a5.)
b^6	p. 5.
c^6	p. 17.
d^6	p. 29.
e^6	p. 41. (e6 blank.)
f^6	p. 3. (p. 5, Revels, on f2.)
g^6	p. 15. *Ara Fortunae*, text.
h^2	p. 27.
i^{10}	p. 31. (p. 40, *Saturnalia*, on i5^v.)
k^6	p. 51. *Philomela*, text.
l^6	p. 63.
m^6	p. 73.
n^6	p. 87. *Time's Complaint*, text.
o^6	p. 100 (the no. 88 being omitted).
p^4	p. 112 (pages 117, 118 blank).
q^6	p. 120. *The Seven Days*, text.
r^6	p. 132. *Philomathes*, text.
s^6	p. 144.
t^6	p. 156.
v^6	p. 168. (p. 171, *A Vigilate*, on v2^v.)
x^6	p. 180. *Ira Fortunae*, text.
y^6	p. 192.
z^4 (−z1)	(p. 204 on z2.)
$2a^6$	p. 210. *Periander*, text.
$2b^6$	p. 222.
$2c^6$	p. 234.
$2d^6$	p. 246.
$2e^6$	p. 258. (Revels end on 2e2, verso blank.)

Here it will be observed that in the case of every important play (that is all except *Saturnalia* and *A Vigilate*) the text begins a fresh quire, leaving the personae to be added on the last page of the preceding quire, and we shall see later that this addition is usually in another hand. Each play is written in a different hand, while three hands perform the editorial work of supplying the setting and the links between the plays. It is evident, therefore, that the labour of copying out the texts was assigned to a number of scribes, whose work was then collected and connected into the consecutive account that we now find. The ruled paper was given out to the scribes in regular quires of six (ternions), and in such quires the plays they wrote still remain, with one instructive exception which may fairly be said to prove the general rule. This occurs at the end of *Ira Fortunae*, where, as the manuscript now stands, we find the first leaf of quire z represented by a stub only, the text continued without break (as

the catch-word shows) on $z2$ and completed on that leaf except for the last five lines of the play, which are written in another hand at the top of $z3$ (which forms with $z2$ the inner sheet of the quire). There can be little doubt what happened. The scribe returned his work with the text filling the first two pages, and concluding at the head of the third, of a fresh ternion (the rest of which was blank). The next play already began a fresh quire. Even, therefore, if the middle sheet of the ternion were removed there would remain nearly six pages blank. To fill these the editor had the dramatis personae to the following piece, and enough descriptive matter to fill just over two pages. A leaf, therefore, had somehow to be suppressed. What the editor did was, after removing the central sheet of the ternion, to invert the order of the two remaining. This brought the five concluding lines of the play to the beginning of a quire of four (duernion). These lines he then copied out (in his own hand) at the top of what was now the third leaf of the quire, filled the rest of this leaf and part of the fourth with his description (leaving the last page for the personae), and then cut out the first leaf with its displaced ending. (The simpler plan of removing the inner sheet and cutting out the third remaining leaf was objectionable because it left the single leaf in the less secure position at the middle of the quire.) The same difficulty had previously confronted another of the editors. *Time's Complaint* ended on p. 110, leaving one and a half pages blank at the end of the ternion. A fresh quire began the play that followed. The editor left the half-page blank, and when he had filled the next with description, there remained enough matter (including the personae) for six pages or three leaves. He was forced to take a duernion, of which he proceeded to fill the first five pages. He might have placed the personae on the sixth page and cut out the fourth leaf: instead he placed them on the eighth page, leaving one opening blank. This accounts for the blank pages 117, 118 already noticed. There is only one other irregularity in the make-up of the volume, namely the quires h^2 i^{10}, but for this it is difficult to account. Two ternions or three duernions would have filled the space regularly, but the arrangement assumed in the table is the only one compatible with the sewing between pages 40 and 41 and the sequence of the water-marks (which for the twelve leaves runs xooxxox:oxoox).

No less than eleven main hands are to be distinguished in the Revels portion of the manuscript: that they are all the hands of scribes is rendered very probable either by their character or by the nature of the mistakes and corrections in the text. The plays have nearly all been revised by at least one hand, which may in some cases be that of the author. It is not certain whether any one revising hand appears in more than a single section, though such would seem to be the case. Of the main hands eight are those of scribes charged with the transcription of individual plays—no scribe writes more than one play—while three are those of editors responsible for the intervening and surrounding framework of description (but see the account of hand D below). The latter have been subjected to comparatively little revision.

The description of the hands and the apportionment of their work is as follows.

A. Pages 5–13 (also 26^{839}–39). A rather unusual upright Italian hand, which however frequently has the English 'e'. The majuscules are heavily marked and are modelled on roman type, the influence of which is, indeed, discernible throughout (see Plate IV). Here and there an attempt is made to give prominence to certain words by writing them rather larger than the rest. The distinction, however, is not sharp enough to be preserved in the reprint. This is the first editorial hand and in it is written the main account of the organization of the Revels. The first section describes the election and installation of the Prince and the levy of subsidies. The corrections seem to be merely scribal, except for the insertion of certain monetary totals in another, rather current, hand.

B. Pages 14–26^{838}. A small, well-formed, flowing Italian hand of pure type, which however varies appreciably with the pen used. The same style is used throughout, no attempt being made to distinguish scene-headings, stage-directions, or speakers' names by a difference in the writing. In this hand is written *Ara Fortunae*, and it is significant that, though the text of the play begins a fresh quire, the personae and prologue on the preceding page are in the same hand. Cf. hand D, below. There are a few corrections in a different ink and probably by another hand, possibly that found correcting A.

[**A**, as above.] Pages 26^{839}–39. This hand adds the 'Exit' and 'Finis' to the epilogue of *Ara Fortunae* and continues with the description of the Prince's proclamation, statutes, and household.

C. Pages 40–47^{1404}. A larger, flowing, but rather irregular Italian hand. No distinction of style is made. The Greek passage is in a heavy, clumsy script. In this hand is written *Saturnalia*, a short play beginning in the middle of a quire and having the personae in the same hand as the text. There is a good deal of rather untidy correction, apparently in another hand, which may possibly be the same that is found revising *Ara Fortunae* though the resemblance is not very marked.

D. Pages 47^{1405}–50 (also 169–72, 179 (?), 206–8, 256^{9220}–260). The second editorial hand is a caligraphic English hand, small and regular, but growing somewhat looser and more flowing towards the end of the volume. Included at various points, however, are verses written in a beautiful Italian hand, and this hand is almost certainly B, although in the continuous writing of *Ara Fortunae* it is somewhat less regular (see Plate V). Thus there is little doubt that B and D are really the work of one scribe, but it is convenient to distinguish the purely Italian hand used in the play from the English hand (with Italian admixture) used for editorial purposes. The Italian script is also used to distinguish particular words in the text. The present section is a short link between two plays: there are a couple of corrections which seem possibly to be in the same hand as those in *Saturnalia* or even in the work of A. The personae on page 50, in Italian script, seem to be certainly in the same hand as the verses, though the writing is less regular.

E. Pages 51–83^{3006}. A small, rather upright, Italian hand, pure and neat, but hardly as elegant as B (D) at its best (see Plate VI). It becomes slightly less regular as it proceeds. There is no distinction of style. In this hand is written

the text of *Philomela* only. This has been revised, apparently by several hands, one of which, a rather current hand, may be that already noticed in connexion with C and D.

F. Pages 83^{3007}–86 (also 111–6, 119(?), 129–31, 173–8, 209). The third editorial hand is an English hand, resembling D in general character, but rather less elegant, and distinguished by a marked drag to the right in the tail of the 'h'. It is not very pure and consequently its attempt to distinguish certain words by the use of Italian script is hardly successful. In longer passages, however, this Italian script presents a very marked character; it is neat and upright and has a rather spiky appearance that differentiates it clearly from that of D (B). This is well seen in the personae of page 86 (see Plate II). In the present section, a short link between two plays, the character of the hand is rather less marked than in later passages. [The same scribe wrote the Life of White in Italian script.]

G. Pages 87, 89–110 (no page 88). A spiky English hand of the formal secretary type, becoming, however, somewhat more current as it proceeds. There is no attempt at distinction, and no Italian admixture either intentional or otherwise. In this hand is written the text of *Time's Complaint* only (see Plate II). There is a certain amount of not very neat correction apparently in another hand.

[**F,** as above.] Pages 111–6 and 119(?), 117 and 118 being blank. An editorial link, including the Prince's second subsidy. The 'privy seal' is written in Italian script. The personae to the following play on page 119 are written in a very formal style, the scribe of which it is difficult to identify. Comparison, however, with certain words written in a large hand on pages 115 and 116 makes it probable that the writer was F.

H. Pages 120–8. A small, well-formed, and fairly current English hand, not however very pure in type, and varied by an elegant Italian script used for scene-headings, stage-directions, and speakers' names. In it is written the text of *The Seven Days of the Week* only. There is a good deal of correction, and the revising hands are of some interest: they are fully dealt with in the notes (see Plate III).

[**F,** as above.] Pages 129–31. An editorial link including the personae to the following play.

I. Pages 132–68. A rather upright, not very regular Italian hand. Scene-headings, stage-directions, and speakers' names, and also quotations in the text, are in an upright script modelled on roman type, but the distinction is not always very clear. In this hand is written the text of *Philomathes* only. Except for the frequent and incorrect deletion of the 'h' in the name Autarchia (which occurs in the personae likewise) there is not much revision.

[**D,** as above.] Pages 169–72. An editorial link, including the invitation to *A Vigilate.*

[**F,** as above.] Pages 173–8. Description and text of the show entitled *A Vigilate,* together with the following editorial link. The text does not bear any marks of correction.

[**D,** as above.] Page 179(?). The personae to *Ira Fortunae* are written in a very formal style and the hand is by no means certain. The writing is clearly

based on roman type, and on the whole it seems most likely that it is the work of D. If not, the page is presumably in the same hand as the following play.

K. Pages 180–205. A loose, unformed, and irregular Italian hand, which begins by imitating D very closely, but soon drops into a heavier and later a more upright style. The speakers' names and sometimes the headings and directions are in a formal script which resembles and is probably copied from that of the personae. In this hand is written the text of *Ira seu Tumulus Fortunae*, with the exception of the last five lines. There is some minor correction presumably in another hand.

[**D**, as above.] Pages 206–8. The last five lines of *Ira Fortunae* (as explained on p. xxiv) together with the following editorial link.

[**F**, as above.] Page 209. Personae to *Periander*.

L. Pages 210–256[9219]. A neat English hand, very regular considering the length of the section, and bearing considerable resemblance to D. It uses, however, for speakers' names, and Latin directions and headings, and likewise for proper names in the text, a distinctive and less elegant Italian script, the character of which is well seen in the Epilogue. In it is written the text of *Periander* only. There is some correction in another hand.

[**D**, as before.] Pages 256[9220]–260. Editorial conclusion. In these pages the hand acquires a more flowing style while remaining admirably formed.

In the foregoing account no notice has been taken of the headlines. These vary a good deal in style and only a portion can be assigned with any confidence. It seems unlikely that they were ever written by the scribes of the various plays (except B), and it is natural therefore to suppose that the editors were responsible. Those from page 131 to the end are without doubt in hand F (Italian script), and it seems very probable that those on pages 5–49 are throughout in hand D (Italian script, i.e. B). In the intervening pages (50–130) several styles appear, and while it is certain that a few and possible that others are in hand F, there seems no sufficient evidence on which the majority can be assigned. It should be added that while in the earlier portion the dates in the editorial sections appear, like the headlines, to be in hand D (B), those on pages 84 and 86 seem certainly (unlike the headlines) to have been added by hand G, that namely of the scribe who wrote the play beginning on page 87.

The large number of different styles of writing that appear in the manuscript and the great amount of minor correction and alteration—to say nothing of the length of the whole—have necessitated some modification of the methods which have on previous occasions been followed in the Society's publications when reproducing a manuscript original. Roman type has here been used throughout for the basis of the text, and speakers' names, stage-directions, headings and the like have been printed in italic, whatever the practice of the original scribe. It has therefore not been possible to use roman and italic type to reproduce consistently the distinction between English and Italian script where this serves incidental purposes. At the same time where a sufficiently clear distinction was effected by the scribe, an attempt has been made to reproduce it, in so far as this could be done without obscuring the other conventions of the text. The

aim has been to reproduce the text as it finally stood after revision. As a rule minor scribal alterations have been left unnoticed. Nor has any attempt been made to record all corrections even of the revising hands. In some sections most of the punctuation and an appreciable amount of the spelling is really due to the corrector. It would have been waste of time to have recorded every instance in which the author of *Philomela*—if he it was—altered *Itis* to *Itys*. But all insertions and substitutions of a whole word or more in a hand other than that of the original scribe have been distinguished by heavy type. For the rest, only such alterations, whether by the scribe or the reviser, have been recorded in the footnotes as appeared to possess some special interest.

An important feature of the manuscript is the series of drawings that occurs in the account of the Prince's reign. These have mostly been reproduced direct by means of line blocks printed in the text, though the character of the drawing has rendered some slight manipulation necessary. (The most important is the removal of the very untidy scroll or ribbon ornament, added in red ink, and perhaps at a later date, to the drawing on Page 28, which makes it too large for convenient reproduction.) Two of the drawings, however, the two 'privy seals', are coloured in the original. They are intended to be identical and are in fact closely similar. In these cases it has been necessary to have the design redrawn for purposes of reproduction. This has been done from the example on page 12, and one block has been made to serve for both, since the differences would not have been perceptible. The original may be seen in the fourth collotype plate. In that original the outer ring is gold, the inner red, the background is peacock blue, the body of the salamander green with black patches, the tail has black hatching, the tongue and tip of tail are red, and the nose, mouth, and eye are outlined with the same, the eye itself, the teeth, the coronet, the edges of the book, and the frame of the motto, are gold, the flames are touched in with red below and gold above.

It has not been possible to illustrate all the hands found in the manuscript, nor does much interest attach to most of them. The six plates that accompany the present edition must, however, be briefly described. The first shows the binding with the salamander stamp and the GK roll. It is the end board that appears, and the diagonal hatching at the top and bottom of the back characteristic of Oxford work is clearly seen. Plate II shows a complete opening to illustrate the ruling and general arrangement of the pages (86, 87). The beginning of *Time's Complaint* is in hand G, the personae facing it by F. Plate III shows a single page (127) of *The Seven Days of the Week* in hand H with its elaborate revision. These three plates are reduced. Plate IV shows the upper portion of a page (12) in hand A, with the coloured 'seal'; Plate V that of a page (48) of editorial matter in hand D with passages in Italian script (B); and Plate VI that of the first page (51) of *Philomela* in hand E. These three are the size of the originals.

PRO ARIS ET FOCIS

Times complaint

Times.

Tenses by ye daughter of Time

Time
Error — Deducted of Errors
Sedicio. a Rebell
Mauis a Lewd Sedicious
Chaos a rude tumbler man
Humphry swallow. a drunken robler
Madrigal Drigget an ale-wife
Philocles. a rangling lawyer.
Sexual Philocles
Bellicosa a rattleing trouncell

Times Complaint.

Prologue.

Brieflie heere wee bring you times complaint,
Wherin wee gaue most iust cause for to complaine of
Yor gee yats bent to giue a little space
To eat what wee do wants mines of yis poem grate.
But let your wonted loue that kindelie rate
Wch wee could wish were better for your sake.

Actus 1mus Sc. 1a.

Enter Time wth ye Musicians to play them.

Time. Well said, well said, welcome welcome my
All my good friends to see I gaue mine friends
Come twice observers of due times come on,
A set of Musicke. but keepe time keepe time
In your remembrance still, or else you leave,
Cease for my sake to music addicted are
Ye noble learned learn boggard fidling rogues
But come my fooling friends. I pray you well.
Dine for my sake & keepe this company.
Wave more ye Silence himselfe, will like your times
Wise take your place and keepe your greate I shall
All now is well that is not poore ill.

Time expecting the comming of the prince
to ingage yet preferreth a petition, plainly
himselfe on her time. till her
trauell bee past.

Yis waie goe times gone with I place, my peace,
This fair yet is an honourable distance,
Respectfull, courteous, liberall, and learned
Yt see bee loe gees will not taste but feares mee.
Aboue aged Time woth neuer to abuse.
Ofra. in theise times Admired themselues are in nought

The 7 dayes of the weeke.

Send them home drunke that sober came to market,
And hasnge but an Egg before you for fast-
Inuite all Batchelors of Ars to Breakfast.

Egg-Saturday.

Saturday Who is't that knowes how neere we are Bordering
Could thinke Sunday, would shake me such a foddringe?
I am his Steward, and his carefull Caterer
Gentleman vsher and his yeoman fewterer:
Make his prouision, but this is the fifte cast
I buy good meate but neuer eate a bit on't:
With carefull search I rob woods, riuers, seas
Of fishe and foule his dainty mouth to please,
Nor on ye land is that meate ran vnder
But Sunday, smells it straight in his dishes
Yet for this am I banded ad a ball
And pounded With the pestle of peeuishnesse, i. ye master of ill nature
Seruice hath small reward, gods blessings not yeme ad
And still woe betide the meane that doth maintaine vs
I could reply to all, but see no fitt neede
For we to make more words without neede with thee
A drowsy humour on me now encroaching
Showes melancholy night to bee approaching,
And see how remote, ye Sun Sol his owne eye closes
And I must packe away vnder your noses.

Enter Saturday night as before.

Sunday. This is our pondered boy scarce to a proofe,
That cannot keepe his mouth from running roote
But Nature was mistaken, or did wrong,
In a mans head to put a womans tounge,
Yet neede time if my braynes their workes holde
I'le fitt him right, for he shall play a scolde.
But yet to keepe our order right
Now must heare what hee is that playes this Night:
Hermitone Though it needs not for you may, see I wis
He was made for a Butcher and so he is.

Chorus. As true as ye Oracle at a place calld Delphos
That vnknowne fortunes & darke dreames did tell folkes
So stand I sure, and if my wit neere prophesie
Speake quirkely this is ye last time of assaying,
And I may keepe my hands still in my muffe
For hoose is neuer a candle left to snuffe.
Let's Musicke place, though we haue hewd & hackt
Yet let them all know, this is our last Act.

Sunday. This was a Quirister not to speake it in vaunting
You may, know't By ye voyce, but his maintenance wanting,
He would needs be a Sawyer in any case
That till he might go By his rules, Lyne, and Square.
Should I not make this senselesse Stuff to proue The roses and breakes of 6
If it droppe him in my clothes, pox my light on him Simfel fo.
And then tell Sunday of his faults so loud
That ye base mallos poore should nyne out, flye on him
But you would sweare my pate had not been purged
If I should tell myne owne faults I'me not obliged
I will not presse yor patience with long talke
I do not doubt you thinke I am not Batchelor
To play the Sunday is a fault
With many other which shall now be nameless.
For this I red once in a song I spied
The fox though wholy hath the grape to hide. Exit.

Hee calles for his Gowne, our viewers ascends

Sunday night. come & fetch me away, yo' neuer see me
So till long at fine

Trusty and welbeloued wee greet you well. Allthough there bee nothinge more against our mindes then to be drawne into any course that may burden our loyall Subjects, Yet such is our estate at this time in regard of ye great and vrgent occasions fallinge and growinge dayly vpon vs without time or respiration, as wee shalbe forced presently to disburse greater somes of money then is possible for vs to prouide by any ordinarye meanes, or to want wthout great prejudice. Since as well ye fame of our Kingdome in ye entertaynment of forraine Princes & Embassadours, as ye safetie of our owne person, and ye whole Comon wealth for the preuentinge of warres and tumultes, likely to ensue, consisteth in ye wealth of our coffers, as much as in any one meanes whatsoeuer. In which consideration, wee thinke it needeless to vse any more argumentes from such a Prince to such a Subiect, but yasour

4d.

St. Stevens Day.

St Johns Day.

Innocents Day.

and lovingly) professed, if could not but bee as lovingly received

The same night the twelve daies, were suddenly and as it were extempore brought in, to offer their service to the Printe, the holy-daies speaking Latine, and the working-daies English, the translation was this.

Yee see these working-daies, they weare no Latten.
And I assure you, they can speake no Latten.
But if you please to stay a-while
Some Shepheard for them will chaunge the Stile.

After some few daunces the Printe, not much liking the sports (for that most of them were out both in their parts and measures, having but thought of this device some few houres before) rose, & left the Hall, after whose departure an honest fellow to breake of the sports for that night, and to void the company, made suddenly this Epilogue

These daunces were preform'd of yore
By many worthy Elves
Now if you will have any more
Pray shake your heeles your selves.

Inductio Fortuna./.
Ingred: primo Princeps cum nobilibus
Satellitibus et reliqua Pompa: omnes
Togati sedent. Dum Musica pulsatur,
Ingred: ad eos Fortuna. librum manu
gestans, cum Sacerdote praeunte,
Fortuna praefatur./.

Et quid togata porrò majestas parat?
Amphictyones nempè concessus? nouo
Mundo studetur? iste concilio dies?
Quin surge regni, surge possessor brevis
Concilia vanas quam diù nectent moras?
In actionem prodeant, Reges noui
Diuicos agant. persona successerit recens,
Concilia, mores, facta priscorum manent.
Sortire nostrâ pagina historiam tuam
Vt sortientem diuigam, est magnum nefas.
Sortire; quid fit? P. Tereï nomen lego
Exuite vestras turba praegrauior togas.
Vel ipsa velum porrò deducam meum
Oculis apertis vt meas partes agam
Dextrâ reposui iam totam pedibus globum
Se quisque tristis particeps scenæ parat
Suam dolores, et voluptatem ferunt.
Vobis cauete, merita distinguo suum
Cuiq iustè diuidam, ingenuis probis,
Docilisq amorem: non bonos spretos sciant.

Princeps sorte legit paginam et in Historiam Tereï incidit

Omnes togas exuunt. et parati ad scenam apparent.

Exeunt omnes. In Cathedra principis coronam et sceptrum relinquentes. ne sedes prorsus vacaret mox singuli ad actionem prodeunt.

THE CHRISTMAS PRINCE

AN ACCOUNT OF THE

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE REVELS

HELD AT OXFORD IN 1607–8

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT

IN THE COLLEGE LIBRARY

CONTENTS

	1607–8	PAGE OF MS.	PAGE OF ED.
Narrative (Election, &c.)	31 Oct.–30 Nov.	5	3
Ara Fortunae	30 Nov.	14	14
Narrative (Proclamation, &c.)	30 Nov.–25 Dec.	26	27
Saturnalia	25 Dec.	40	47
Narrative	26–29 Dec.	47	55
Philomela	29 Dec.	50	58
Narrative	29 Dec.–1 Jan.	83	101
Time's Complaint	1 Jan.	86	103
Narrative (New Privy Seal, &c.)	1–10 Jan.	111	130
The Seven Days of the Week	10 Jan.	119	136
Narrative (Term prorogued, &c.)	10–15 Jan.	129	152
Philomathes	15 Jan.	131	154
Narrative (A Vigilate, &c.)	15 Jan.–9 Feb.	169	187
Ira Fortunae	9 Feb.	179	198
Narrative	9–13 Feb.	206	226
Periander	13 Feb.	209	229
Narrative (Conclusion, &c.)	13 Feb.	256	285

*** *There is no title-page or table of contents in the original.*

A true and faithfull relation of the risinge and fall of THOMAS TVCKER Prince of Alba Fortunata, Lord S^t^. Iohns &c̃t. With all the Occurrents w^ch^ happened through-out his whole Domination P. 5

It hapned in the yeare of our Lord 1607, the 31 of October beinge All-Sayntes Eue, that at night a fier was made in the Hall of S^t^ Iohn Baptist's Colledge in Oxõn, accordinge to the custome & statuts of the same place at w^ch^ time the whole companye or most parte of the Studentȩ of the same house mette toogether to beginne their Christmas, of w^ch^ soṁe came to see sports to witte the Seniors as well Graduates, as vnder-graduates, others to make sport's, viz Studentes of the seconde yeare whom they call Poulderling's, others to make sporte w^th^all of this last sorte were they whome they call Fresh-menn Punies of the first yeare, who are by no meanes admitted to be agent's or behoulders of those sports, before themselues haue biñe patient perfourmers of them. But (as it often fallethout),the Freshmen,or patient's,thinkingethePoulderling'sor Agentes too buysie and nimble, They them too dull and backwarde jn theyr duety, the standers by findinge both of them too forwarde & violente, the sportes for that night for feare of tumultes, weare broken vpp, euerye mann betakinge himselfe to his reste.

The next night followinge beinge the feast of All-sayntes at nighte they mett agayne together; And wheras yt was hoped a nightȩ sleepe would haue somewhat abated theyr rage, it contraryewise sett a greater edge on theyr furye, they hauinge all this while but consulted how to gett more strength on agaynst another, and consequently to breed newe quarrells and contradictions, jn so much that the strife & contentions of youthes & Childreñ had like to haue sett Meñ

1 PAGES 5–7 (the preceding leaves are blank), headlines: '*The Election of the Prince.*'

PAGE 5, the margins are headed, left: '*All Saintes* | *Eve.*' (31 October), right: '*All Saintes* | *Day.*' (1 November). Above the headline on page 5 is the numeral '2.' corresponding to the numeral '1.' at the head of the preceding Life of White.

1–356 HAND A.

7 *a*] original *à* and so sporadically for the article in this hand.

together by the eares, to the vtter annihilatinge of all Christmas sportes for the whole yeare followinge.

Wherfore for the auoydinge both the one and the other, some who studied the quiet of all mentioned the choosinge of a Christmas Lord or Prince of the Revells, who should haue authorytie both to appoynt & moderate all such games, and pastimes as should ensue, & to pũnishe all offenders w^ch^ should any way hinder or interrupte the free & quiet passage of any auntient and allowed sporte.

This motion for that the person of a Prince or Lorde of the Revells had not biñe knowen amongst them for thirty yeares before, & so consequentlye the danger, charge, and P. 6
trouble of such iestinge was cleane forgotten) was p'sentlye allowed, and greedilye apprehended of all: Wher vpon 13 of the senior Vndergraduates (7 of the bodye of the House, & 6 Coñoners, Elector's in such a case) w^th^drew them selues into the Parlor, where after longe debatinge whether they should chouse a Graduate or an Vnder-Graduate, thinkinge the former would not vouchsafe to vndertake yt at theyr appoyntmentes, y^e^ later should not be vpheld & backed as yt was meete & necessary for such a place, they came forth rather to make triall what would be doñe, then to resolue what should be doñe: And therfore at their first entrance into the Hall meetinge S^r^ Towse a younge mañ (as they thought) fitt for the choyse, they layed handes on him, and by maine strength liftinge him vpp viua voce pronounced him Lord. But hee as strongelye refusinge the place, as they violentlye thrust it vpon him, shewinge w^th^ all reasons why hee could by no meanes vnder-goe such a charge they gott onlye this good by their first attempt, that they vnderstood heer-by how that y^e^ whole Colledge was rather willinge a Senior Batchelour at least, yf not a junior M^r^ should be chosen in to the place rather then any Undergraduate, because they would rather an earnest sporte then a scoffinge jest should be made of it. Wherfore the Elector's retourninge againe in to the Parlor & shuttinge the dore close vpon themselues beganne more seriously to consult of the matter; and findinge

43 PAGE 6, left margin headed: '*All-Saintes* | *Day*.'

some vnable, some vnwillinge to take the place, at length they concluded to make the 2 assay, but w^th^ more formalitie, and deliberation, resoluinge, yf they were not now seconded of all handes, to meddle no more w^th^ yt. Wherfore entringe y^e^ second time into the Hall they desired one of the 10 Seniors & one of the Deanes of the Colledge to hould the Scrutinye and the Vice-Præsident to sitt by as ouer-seer; who willingly harkninge to their request sate all 3 downe at the highe Table. Then the Electors went vp one by one in senioritye to giue their voyce by writinge. In the meane time there was great expectation who should bee the Man: Soñe in y^e^ lower ende of the Hall to make sport had theyr Names loudest in their mouthes, whome they least thought of in their mindes, & whome they knewe should come shortest of the place. At length all the voyces beinge giuen, and, accordinge P. 7
to the custome, the Scrutinie at large beinge burned, the Vice-præsident w^th^ the rest stoode vpp, and out of the abstract the Deane read distinctly in the hearinge of all p'sent as followeth

Nominantur in hoc Scrutinio duo quorum

1^us^. Ioañes Towse, habet suffragia sex.
2^9^. Thomas Tucker, habet suffragia septem.

These wordes were not out of his mouthe, before a generall and loud **crie** was made of Tucker, Tucker, Viuat, Viuat, &c̃t. After w^ch^ all the younger sorte rañe forth of the Colledge crieinge the same jn the street's: W^ch^ S^r^ Tucker beinge then howsde not farr from the Colledge, ouer hearinge, kept himself close till the companye were past, and then as soone and secretly as he could gott him to his Chamber. Where (after he had biñe longe sought for abroad in the Towne, and at home jn y^e^ Colledge, haste, and desire out-rũninge it self, and seekinge there last where it might first finde) He was in a mañer surprised, and more by violence then any will of his owne taken vpp, and w^th^ continuall and ioyfull outcries, carried about y^e^ Hall, and so backe to his Chamber, as his owne request was, where for y^t^ night he rested dismissinge y^e^ Company, and desiringe some time to thinke of their loues and goodwill, and to consider of his owne charge and place.

83 PAGE 7, left margin headed: '*All-saintes* | *Day.*'
91 *crie*] interlined in another hand.

About 3 or 4 dayes after, on the 5 of Nouember the L^rd^ Elect w^th^ the Batchelours, and some of the Senior Vnder-graduates came into y^e^ Hall where euery mañ beinge seated in his order many speaches were made by diuerse of diuerse matters, some coñendinge a monarchicall state of Gouermente, and y^e^ sometimes suddayne necessitye of Dictators, others discoñendinge both: Some agayne extollinge sportes and reuell's, others mainely disallowinge them, all of them drawinge some conclusion concerninge y^e^ like or dislike of y^e^ gouerment newly beguñe, and like for a little space to continue amongst them; In y^e^ ende the Lord Elect himselfe to conclude all deliuered his owne minde jn mañer followinge:

" Quæ beneficia (Viri Electores clarissimi) plus difficultatis
" atq; oneris apportant collocata, quã debitè administrata
" poterunt honoris, cautè magis primo jn limine credo excipienda
" quã aùt iñensæ dignitatis expectatione appetenda auidè,
" aut boni incogniti cæco appetitu app^r^hendenda temere. Quorũ
" jn albo (Electores conscripti) cũ sempèr dignitates istiusmodi
" seriò retulerim. Vos (pace dicã vestræ diligentiæ) non tàm
" mihi videmini gratias debere expectare, quã ipse istud onus
" suscepturus videor promereri. Nã illud demùm gratijs excipitur
" beneficiũ, (pro temporũ ratione loquor) quod nec sollicitudo
" vrget nec officiũ. Infinitæ autèm adèo sunt anxietates quæ P. 8
" vel istam dominatus ἀνατύπωσιν circumcingunt, vt pauci velint
" ipsas cũ dominatu lubentèr amplecti, nulli possint euitare, nulli
" sustinere. Nã vbi veri imperij facies est repræsentanda,
" expectanda sempèr est aliqua curarũ proportio. Verũ cùm
" dignitas Electoria, amicitia suffragatoria, populi applausus,
" õniũ consensus Democratiæ tollendæ causâ ad primatum
" euocauerint, lubens animi nostri strenuè renuentis temperabo
" impetũ, et sedulò impendã curam, vt Reip. (si vobis minùs
" possim singulis) totj satisfaciã. Hic ego non ità existimo
" opportunũ, progressuũ nostrorũ aduersarijs, curã imperij
" promiscuam et jndigestam collaudantib^9^ respondere, aut stat^9^
" Monarchici necessitatẽ efferentib^9^ assentari: Disceptationũ
" vestrarũ non accessi judex, accersor jmperator; Amori
" vestro (Viri nobis adprimè chari) lubens tribuo gloriæ

119 *quâ*] *quà*˜ in original: in such cases the accent has been omitted in printing.
126 PAGES 8–9, headlines: '*The Princes private enstallment.*'

" nostræ ortũ, progressũ augustũ atq; gloriosũ à vobis
" ex officio vestro exigere, prætèr amorẽ nostrum fore nõ
" arbitror. Tyrãnidem non profiteor, jmperiũ exercebo. Cujus
" fæliciores processus vt promoueantur, atq; indiès stabiliant^r
" æris magìs quàm oris debetis esse prodigi. Quarè primitias
" amoris, atq; officij vestri statuo extemplò exigendas, nè
" aut ipse sine authoritate imperare, aut imperium sinè
" gloriâ capessisse videar. Πολιτείαν Atheniensem sequimur,
" cujus ad normam Ego ad munus regiũ jàm suffectus,
" Mineruæ, Vulcano et Prometheo sacra cũ ludorum
" Curatorib^9 prò moris vsu, primâ meâ in his sacris
" authoritate fieri curabo. Interìm vero (Viri nostrâ
" authoritate adhùc majores) juxtà prædictæ Reipublicæ
" jmaginẽ choragos, seù adjutores desidero, qui nõ tantùm
" ludis præponantur, sed et liberalitate prò opũ ratione
" in Reipublicæ impensas vtentes, ex ære publico præmia partĩ
" proponant, partìm de suo jnsumant, hoc nomine quod illorũ
" sint præfecti. Quæ alia vestri sunt officij, moniti
" præstabitis, quæ amoris, vltrò (vtì spero) offeretis.

This was counted sufficient for his priuate jnstallmente, but w^thall it was thought necessary y^t some more publicke notice hereof should be giuen to the whole Vniuersitie, w^th more solemnitie, and better fashion; yet before they would venter to publish their priuate jntendements, they were desirous to knowe what authoritie & jurisdiction would be graunted them, what money allowed them towards the better goinge thorough w^th that they had beguñe. And not longe after the whole company of the Batchelours sent 2 bills to the M^rs fire, y^e one P. 9 crauinge duety and alleageance, y^e other money & maintenance, jn mañer & forme followinge:

The coppye of a Bill sent by y^e Lord Elect, and y^e whole company of y^e Batchelours to y^e M^rs fire, crauinge their duety, and alleageance.

Not doubtinge of those ceremonious and outward duetyes, w^ch your selues (for example sake) will perfourme, Wee Thomas Tucker, with y^e rest of y^e Bacchelours are bold to entreat,

141 *atq;*] in the original the q tends to have a grave rather than an acute accent.

but as Thomas L^rd^ Elect w^th^ y^e^ rest of our Councell are ready to expect, that no Tutor, or Officer whatsoeuer shall at any time, or vpon any occasion jntermeddle, or partake with any Scholler, or youth whatsoeuer, but leauinge all matters to the discretion of our selues, stand to those censures and judgementes which Wee shall giue of all offenders y^t^ are vnder our gouer̃mente in causes appertaininge to our gouernment. Allwayes promisinge a carefull readinesse, to see schollerlike exercise perfourmed, and orderly quietnesse mayntained in all sortes; This as Wee promise for our owne partes, so Wee would willingly desire y^t^ you should promise the perfourmance of y^e^ rest for your partes, accordinge to y^t^ bountye & loue which allready you haue shewed Vs.

Yours

Thomas Tucker.

Ioseph Fletcher.	Thomas Downer.
Iohn Smith.	Rouland Iuxon.
Richard Baylye.	Iohn Huckstepp.
Richard Holbrooke.	Iames Bearblocke.
Iohn Towse.	Iohn English.

This Bill subscribed w^th^ all their handes was seene & allowed by all the M^rs^, who promised rather more then lesse, then that w^ch^ was demaunded. But concerninge y^e^ other Bill for Subsidyes it was answered, that it was not in their power to graunt it w^thout^ y^e^ Præsident, whose cõminge home was euery day expected: against w^ch^ time it was prouided, and deliuered vnto him; Who, together w^th^ the 10 Seniors, was loath to graunt any thinge till they were certified what sportes should bee, of what quality, & charge, that so they might y^e^ better proportion y^e^ one to y^e^ other, y^e^ meanes to the matter: They were allso willinge to knowe what particular Meñ would take vpon them y^e^ care of furnishinge particular nightes For they would by no meanes relye vpon generall promises because they were not ignorant how that w^ch^ concerneth all in generall is by no mañ in speciall regarded. Wherfore they beinge somewhat allthough not fully satisfied in their [mindes] Demaundes by some

P. 10

210 PAGES 10–1, headlines: '*Subsidies graunted.*'

of y^e^ M^rs^, whom they seemed cheefly to trust w^th^ y^e^ whole businesse the Bill was againe perused, and euery mañ ceazed in manner and forme followinge.

> The coppye of an auncient Act for taxes and subsidyes made in y^e^ rayg̃e of our Prædecessor of famous memorye in this Parliament, held in aula regni y^e^ vj^th^ of Nouember 1577. and now for Our self newly ratified and published, anno regni j°. Nouemb. 7°. 1607.

Because all louinge & loyall Subjects, doe owe not onely themselues, but allso their landes, liuinges, goodes, and whatsoeuer they call theirs, to y^e^ good of y^e^ Coñonwealth and estate, vnder w^ch^ they peaceably enjoy all. It is farther enacted that no mañ dissemble his estate, or hide his abilitye, but be willinge at all times to pay such duetyes, taxes, and subsidies as shall be lawfully demaunded, & thought reasonable without y^e^ hinderance of his owne estate, vpon payne of forfettinge himself, and his goodes whatsoeuer.

Domus——vj^li^ xiij^s^ iiij^d^—**more—ij^li^ xvj^s^ j^d^**

M^r^ Præsidens	xl^s^	M^r^ Rich	xx^s^
M^r^ Vicepræsid.	x^s^	M^r^ Nash	xx^s^
M^r^ Raynsby	xx^s^	M^r^ Sprott	x^s^
M^r^ Lee	xx^s^	M^r^ May	xx^s^
M^r^ Sone	x^s^	M^r^ Washburne	v^s^
M^r^ Laude	x^s^	M^r^ Bell	xiij^s^ iiij^d^
M^r^ Raulinson	xx^s^	M^r^ Chadwell	x^s^
M^r^ Cliffe	x^s^	M^r^ Chamberlen	xx^s^
M^r^ Boyle	x^s^	M^r^ Swinerton se.	xx^s^
M^r^ Androes	x^s^	M^r^ Swinerton ju.	xx^s^
M^r^ Sandsbury	x^s^	M^r^ Phillips se.	xx^s^
M^r^ Blagroue	x^s^	M^r^ Phillips ju.	xx^s^
M^r^ Salterne	x^s^	M^r^ Dickinson	xx^s^
M^r^ Barnard	x^s^	S^r^ Smith	v^s^
M^r^ Iuxon	x^s^	Cheney	x^s^
M^r^ Lawson	v^s^	Dingly se.	vj^s^ viij^d^
M^r^ Iackson	vj^s^ viij^d^	Peake	x^s^

213 *cheefly*] interlined above *wholy* deleted.
217 *rayg̃e*] *g̃* altered from *n*.
230 the additional sum is added in another hand.

Mr Tuer ——— vjs viijd
Mr Loueden ——— vjs viijd
Mr Tillesly ——— xs

Sr Fletcher ——— xs
Sr Downer ——— xs
Sr Smith ——— xs
Sr Iuxon ——— xs
Sr Baylie ——— xs
Sr Huckstepp ——— xs
Sr Holbrooke ——— xs
Sr Bearblock ——— xs
Sr Towse ——— xs
English ——— vjs viijd
Steeuens ——— vs
Blagroue ——— vjs viijd
Virtue ——— vs
Hudson ——— vs
Clarke ——— ijs vjd
Alder ——— vjs viijd

Hyggins ——— xs
Anger ——— xs
Stanley ——— xs
Hungerford ——— xvs
Dingly ju. ——— xs P. 11
Sackuile se. ——— xs
Sackuile ju. ——— xs
Nedham ——— xs
Allworth ——— xs
Alford ——— xs
Morgan ——— xs
Chadwell ——— xs
Clarke ——— xs
Leedes se. ——— xvs
Leedes ju. ——— xvs
Hereford ——— xs
Beauance ——— xs
Brigden ——— vs
Higgs ——— vs

Nailor ——— vs
Dale ——— vs
Cooper ——— ijs vjd
Williamson ——— vs
Wrenn ——— vs
Grice ——— vs
Rylie ——— ijs vjd
Rippin ——— ijs vjd
Harris ——— iijs iiijd
Langly ——— ijs vjd
Iustice ——— iijs iiijd

Sum̃a ——— **12li – xiijs – vijd**

Though ye whole company had thus largely contributed towards ye ensuinge sports, yet it was found that when all thinges necessary should be layed toogether a great som̃e of money would be wantinge; and therfore a course was thought vpon

279 the addition is in another hand.

of sendinge out priuie Seales to able & willinge Gentlemeñ wᶜʰ had biñe sometimes Fellowes or Coñoners of yᵉ Colledge, yᵗ it would please them to better yᵉ stocke, and out of their goodwill contribute somwhat towardes yᵉ Princes Reuelles. yᵉ forme of this writt was in manner followinge.

The Superscription.

To our trustye, and welbeloued, N: N. Knight, or Esquier &c.

P. 12

Trusty and welbeloued wee greet you well. Allthough there bee nothinge more against our minde then to be drawne into any course that may burden our loyall Subjects, Yet such is our estate at this time in regard of yᵉ great and vrgent occasions fallinge and growinge dayly vpon vs without time or respiration, as wee shalbe forced præsently to disburse greater soñes of money then is possible for vs to prouide by any ordinarye meanes, or to want wᵗʰout great præjudice. Sejng as well yᵉ fame of our Kingdome in yᵉ entertaynment of forraine Princes & Embassadours, as yᵉ safetie of our owne person, and yᵉ whole Coñon wealth for the præuentinge of warrs

292 PAGE 12, headline: '*Privie seales sent forth.*'

and tumultes, likely to ensue, consisteth in y^e^ wealth of our coffers, as much as in any one meanes whatsoeuer. In which consideration, wee thinke it needlesse to vse any more argumentes from such a Prince to such a Subiect, but y^t^ as our necessitie is y^e^ only cause of our request, so your loue, and duety must be y^e^ cheife motiue of your ready perfourmance and helpe in furnishinge these our wantes, not only w^th^ your person, but w^th^ your purse in your owne absence; A matter wherof we make no doubt, beinge fully perswaded of your seruice & fidelitie. Therfore our will and pleasure is that præsently vpon y^e^ receipt hereof you cause a soñe of money accordinge to y^r^ abilitie, & greatnesse of y^r^ loue, to bee deliuered to Thomas Clarke whom we haue appointed to be our Collector in y^e^ County of Middlesex; the lone wherof only we desire to be vntill y^e^ next great yeare of Plato, then to be jñediatly repayd by vs or our successors to you or y^r^ Assignes y^t^ shall then demaund it.

Giuen vnder our priuye Seale at our Pallace of S^t^ Iohns in Oxẽn, the seuenth of December in the first yeare of our rayne. 1607. P. 13

The names of those who were serued w^th^ this writt, and who most willingly obeyed vpon the receipt *thereof, were these followinge.

*Others were serued, and bragd of it as though they had giuen but sent nothing.

S^r^ Robert Chamberlen who contributed	ij^li^	M^r^ Lydall	xx^s^
S^r^ William Paddye	iij^li^	M^r^ Barklye	xx^s^
S^r^ George Wright	xx^s^	M^r^ Kiete	xx^s^
M^r^ Doctor Perin	xx^s^	M^r^ Hugh May	xx^s^
M^r^ Doctor Searchfield	xx^s^	M^r^ Martin	x^s^
M^r^ Doctor Warner	x^s^	M^r^ Wilmont	x^s^
M^r^ Hawlye	xx^s^	M^r^ Bowstred	x^s^
M^r^ Whitlock	xxx^s^		

Sũma xvj^li^—x^s^—o

For all these Subsidies at home, and helpes abroad, yet it was founde y^t^ in y^e^ ende there would rather be want (as jndeed

321 PAGE 13, headline: '*Privie Seales sent forth.*' Right margin headed: '*S^t^. Andrewes Day*' (30 November). *December*] sic, for *Nouember* (cf. l. 220).
335 added in a different hand.

it hapned) then any superfluitye, and therfore y^e^ Prince tooke order w^th^ the Bowsers to send out warrantes to all y^e^ Tenantes & other frendes of y^e^ Colledge, y^t^ they should send in extraordinary prouision against euery Feast, w^ch^ accordingly was perfourmed; Some sendinge money, some Wine, some Venison, some other prouision, euery one accordinge to his abilitye.

All thinges beinge thus sufficiently (as it was thought) prouided for; y^e^ Councell table, w^th^ y^e^ Lord himself mett together to nominate Officers, & to appoynt the day of y^e^ Princes publike installment w^ch^ was agreed should be on S^t^ Andrews day at night; because at that time y^e^ Colledge allso was to chouse their new officers for y^e^ yeare followinge.

Now for y^t^ they would not playnely & barely jnstall him without any farther ceremonies, it was thought fitt that his whole ensuinge Regiment (for good lucke sake) should be consecrated to y^e^ Deitie of Fortune, as y^e^ sole Mistres & Patronesse of his estate, and therfore a Schollerlike deuise called Ara Fortunæ was prouided for his installment; w^ch^ was perfourmed in manner & forme followinge.

ARA FORTVNÆ. P. 14

Inter-locutores.

Princeps.	*Rusticus.*
Fortuna.	*Stultus.*
Tolmæa.	*Rebellis jus.*
Thesaurarius.	*Secundus.*
Camerarius.	*Tertius.*
Iurisconsultus.	*Quartus.*
Philosophus.	*Nuncius.*

Prologus.

Si grandiora hîc aliquis expectet sciat,
Hæc esse regni initia, priuato larj
Dicata, nondum prodit in apertum labor;
Fortuna tantum Principem nostrum erigit;
Augustiora forsàn erectus dabit.

Exit.

357 PAGE 14, headline: '*The Princes publike installment call'd* Ara fortunæ.' Left margin headed: '*St Andrewes* | *Day.*'

358-838 HAND B. The title, l. 357, seems most likely in hand A, but it is not possible to be certain.

Actus primus. P. 15

Scena prima.

Ingred. tres (ciues) scholares de statu nuper instituti imperij disceptantes.

Primus. Saluete amici, fausta sit uobis dies:
Fæliciter certè obuiam vobis dedi:
Quodnam refertur hisce de rebus nouum?
Tertius. Ego mehercle jamdiu nihil audio:
Omnia sopita, sic mihi videtur, jacent.
Primus. An ergò princeps qui modo electus fuit
Commune totâ à plebe suffragium ferens
Tantilli honorem tantum et applausum facit?
Vbi priscus ardor mentis effræni impetu
Rapiens honores patriæ ex almo sinu?
Tum quisq; vitæ prætulit regnum suæ:
Homines honorem, non petijt homines honor.
An renuit iste noster oblatum decus?
Illosne spernit à quibus honorem tulit?
Secundus. Et uos et illud credo. *Tert:* Non censes benè
Nec vos nec illud respuit, mihi credite.
Primus. Quin ergo profert semet in apertum diem?
Et adhuc recentem legibus firmat statum;
Vt tanti oportet corporis verum caput?
Secundus. Fæliciorem credo πολιτείαν fore
Capite vacante, si voces Regem caput.
Primus. Caue loquaris. *Secund.* Imò ego hoc iterum loquar
Tantumnè uires populus ignorat suas?
Vt subdat uni colla tot capiti? An feret
Multis ut unus ciuibus ciuis suis
Imperet? An æquum est? Nec uideo quiuis homo
Cur tibi, mihiue, tibiue prælatus siet.
Egòne liber memet alicujus viri
Præbebo seruum? Potiùs immersum mari
Dominum videbo. *Prim:* Ferre non possum ampliùs
Illicita verba hæc. *Secund:* Non feres? Nolens feres
Nisi uis abire. *Prim:* Læsa majestas reum
Te faciet, atq; non tegam crimen tuum.

373 PAGES 15–26, headlines: '*Ara Fortunæ.*' 399 *suas?*] read *suas,*

Secundus. Tu non teges? quæso tege stultitiam tuam
Si poteris. *Primus.* Anne crimini probra adijcis?
Secundus. Quidni merenti? *Tert:* Sistite duellum uiri P. 16
Tu nimis es atrox, tuq; uiolentus nimis
Sine rege poterit esse sat fælix status;
Nec Rex nocebit interim. *Secund:* Multum nocet.
Primus. Multum juuabit. *Tert:* Comprimite vosmet parum
Haud vlla seruat jura popularis status,
Seruant Tyranno subditi strictè nimis
Si regnet aliquis, faciet ad libitum suum:
Si quis quietè regnat, et leges docet
Animo ministrans jura sedato et pio,
Prodesse multum publicæ hic poterit rei
Sed iste sermo vix decet, minimè licet
Periculosum est de viris magnis loqui.
Proinde tu Philarche de socio meo
Si nolis hujus, vel mei causa, tace.
Quæ loquitur iste loquitur irâ percitus
Ni mutet animum fiet exitio sibi.

Ingred: Nuncius à foro.

Nuncius. Viri quid agitis principe vocante? An nouum
Nescitis istud? *Tert:* Nouimus certè nihil.
Ergò quid agitur? *Nunc:* Ille qui princeps fuit
Nuper creatus, vix sibi firmum satis
Credens futurum regimen à vobis datum,
Et turbidorum pessimam inuidiam timens;
Sacras ad ædes ire Fortunæ parat;
Consulere Numen, facere quod numen jubet
Si det tenere, si modò eripiat dea
Abijcere Regnum statuit, et sceptrum suum:
Nec sine Deorum numine imperio frui.
Tertius. Consilium iniuit optimum: faustum siet
Comitemur ergò Principem ad templum Deæ.

Exeunt, manet secundus (Misanax).

Scena 2^da:

Secundus solus

Sacras ad ædes ire Fortunæ parat?
Consulere Numen facere quod Numen jubet?

Quod Numen? En Fortuna. Sed qualis Dea?
Iniqua, fallax, cæca, sed quosnam juuat?
Fortuna iniqua est, penitus indignis dabit:
Fortuna fallax, summa speranti negat:
Fortuna cæca, nõ vidit quosnam erigat:
Fortuna fatua maxime fatuis fauet.
At nunc meipsum cogitem? Qualis sum homo? P. 17
Minora mereor quam ille: Sors plura ingeret;
Non spero: at aperit nulla speranti manum.
Nec sapio multum: Sed sapit quem illa eligit:
Quin mihi vel æquè vel magis regnum velit
Fortuna quam isti; Non ego regnum improbo
Nisi regentis gratiâ, quem pergrauem
Licentiæq; grauiter inimicum meæ
Noui futurum. Sed si ego regnum occupem,
Quantùm probabo regna? Pròh quantùm velim
Reges colendos? Optimus regum est status:
Sed an ego videar aptus vt regno fruar?
Aptus, an ineptus? sors faciet aptum satis.
Quin ergò amicos convoco, et socios meos?
Adeoq; templum? Jam ecce vestrum Principem
Præuenio. si Sors faueat ego princeps ero.
O quam decebunt Sceptra regalem hanc manum?
Nostrum corona quam bene ornabit caput?
Jam video quendam flexo adorantem genu:
Alium offerentem dona, fundentem preces:
Amoveo ego illum, ac alteri aurem præbeo.
Sed hora abit, fugio, volito, regnum petens.

Exit.

Scena 3tia:

Ingred: Tolmæa Fortunæ sacerdos
sola: et dein Fortuna intus.

Tolmæa. Hæc illa toties principum donis ducum
Spolijs opimis aucta Fortunæ domus.
Hîc ara stat magnifica, quam totus colit
Mundus, sacrisq; adornat humanum genus.
Hîc orbis est thesaurus, hîc honor et labor,

452 *vidit*] sic, probably for *videt*.

Copia et egestas, spes, metus, mala cum bonis
Nomine sub vno militant, Dextram bonis
Plenam merenti porrigit, læuam malis
Grauibus onustam præbet indigno. Suum
Cuiq; tribuit: Vtq; Iustitiæ Dea
Cæca est, vt omnes fronte et aspectu pari
Excipiat. Ita Fortuna vt interna optimè
Perpendat hominum merita, non oculos habet;
Externa ne respiceret, et notis daret
Bona, quæ merenti dare vel ignoto decet. P. 18
Si quando stultis faueat, hoc æquum putat.
Qui se juuare nesciunt, miseros juuat
Natura quos afflixit, hæc sorte erigit.
Vna dea premente, Dea juuat altera.

Fortuna intus.

Fortuna. Tolmæa. *Tolm:* Quæ diuina vox aures ferit?
Fort: Tolmæa, nolo conspici, timidi, rudes,
Vilesq; veniunt. *Tolm:* Iure si nomen mihi
Tolmæa, sancti numinis jussa exequar.

Scena 4:ta.

Ingred: 2us: (ciuium) (Misanax) cum tribus Rebellibus.

Rebell: jus: Hùc usq; satis audactèr aggressi sumus
Opus rebelle; sed quis intrabit prior
Templum? quis aras tanget illotâ manu?
Secundus. Cur nominasti Templa? sunt lapides rudes,
Quos demoliri possumus forti manu.
Tertius. Non ego Senatum metuo, splendorem tamen
Deæ reuereor. *Reb: 4us:* Sit Dea, at cæca est Dea:
Quæ scelera non obseruat. *Tolm:* O ingens scelus!
Malo malus quam dispar? Hic pauidè tremit
Ille impudenter fulminat. Neutri fauet
Fortuna; Tantum re bona audaces juuat.
Secundus. Vel nos sequimini vestra qui fugitis bona.
Tolmæa. Apagite vecors turba, malesana, insolens,
Morientur omnes si quis admoueat pedem.
Primus. Ignosce sacrum Numen. *Tolm:* Ego non sum Dea

Ego sum Sacerdos, quæ Deæ jussa explico:
Iramq; doceo, si quis accedat, perit.
Tertius. O parce sancta Virgo. *Secund:* Cur alijs licet
Intrare Templum, et ampla Fortunæ bona
Auferre, nobis non licet? *Reb:* 4^{us}: Cur nos facit
Seruos, egenos? Liberi nati sumus.
Tolm: Bona mala fiunt, si quis vtatur malè
Natura libertate donauit suos,
Licentiamq; vendicant vitæ malæ.
Reb: j^{us}: Cur Dea seuera vertere in pejus sinit
Fatum, quod immutabile et constans foret
Tolm: Mutantur homines, fata non mutant, suam
Sibi quisq; sortem perficit bene, si bonus: P. 19
Malè si malus: Fortuna dat tantum manu
Quod facta vestra postulant. *Reb:* 3^{us}: Cur jam locat
In ciuitate libera imperij statum?
Secundus. Aut cur Tyrannum instituit alienum, exterum?
Si regem oportet esse, de nostro grege
Exurgat, et parebimus. *Tolm:* Primum decet
Parere, ut imperare discatis bene
Accipere lætè principem vulgi est opus,
Eligere, et instituere Fortunæ datur.
Reb: 4^{o}: Fortuna vox est nuda. *Reb: j^{us}:* Stultorum Dea.
Reb: 3.^{tius} Inane Numen. *Reb:* 2^{us}: Ventus inconstans. *Reb:* 4^{us}: Nihil.
Tolmæa. Vos sentietis aliquid, inuiti licet:
Semper feretis sortis aduersæ jugum.
Cur pæna tarda est? musica incantans sonet?
Hærete fixi, donec imponam mala
Quæ liber animus horreat. Fixi state?
Qui re secundâ fruitur, et quærit tamen
Meliora quam quæ possidet, quærit mala.
Dat Reb: j^{o}: Tuditem. A Beetle.
Reb: j^{us}: Heu mihi, quid humeros opprimens gressum impedit?
Tolm: Miseria, sarcina grauis, hanc sortem cape.
Dat Secundo, flagrum, a carters whippe.
Secundus. Heu mihi, quid ambos in luto figit pedes?
Tolm: Miseria, terræ filia, hanc sortem cape.
Dat tertio Pyrabolam, a Smiths hammer.

Tert: Heu mihi, quis aures raucus obtundit ſonus
Tolm: Miseria sonitus pessimus, [2]hanc [1]sortem cape.
Dat Quarto Supparum. a Coblers apron.
Quartus. Heu mihi, quid vrget latera? quid lumbos texit?
Tolm: Miseria durum vinculum, [2]hanc [1]sortem cape.
Et cum nequitiæ quiſq; constituit suæ
Finem, miserijs dabit et his finem Dea.
At scelera si pergatis hunc uitæ exitum
Accipite, sic irata decernit Dea
Si quis recuset, sors quod imposuit, pati;
Fortasse grauius reddit, haud onus excutit.
Exit.
Secundus. Quis videor? *Quart:* O quid fio? *Prim:* Quod monstrum gero?
Tert: Quid dextra tractat. *Prim:* Quid sibi hic funis uelit.
Miserè perimus singuli. *Quart:* Nulli sumus.
Secundus. Serò dolemus, remedium potius malis
Quæramus, et quod quilibet vellet sibi
Id sese habere credat. Ita nemo miser P. 20
Ambire regna placuit, et quoddam dedit
Fortuna regnum singulis, mihi contigit
Regimen equorum quos flagro, ut sceptro rego.
Quartus. Si nominare calceos homines licet
Et turba quædam calceo pejor bono
Qui non aquam sic sorbet, vt vinum viri:
Et inter alios ego magistratum gero:
Nam corrigo malos vt magistratus solent.
Primus. An nullus ego sum? Sylva mihi quæuis cadit
Magnæq; trabes, sub mea dextra tremunt.
Secundus. Dum quiſq; laudat quod suum est pulchra omnia.
Tertius. Ne plura, ne pejora succedant mala
Patiamur ista, ne quoq; hic funis premat.
Secundus Quem sors minatur dura, si incepto gradu
Pergamus, ergo pessimam sortem, omnia
Ferendo **nos** vincemus. ita forsan Dea
Tandem misericors exitum imponet malis.

561, 564 the superior numerals are a direction to invert the order of the words.
593 *nos*] interlined, apparently in another hand.

Primus. Sic, sic eat, ferendo fit leuius malum.

Exeunt.

Scena quinta.

Ingred: Princeps cum Thesaurario, Camerario, Iurisconsulto, Philosopho, Rustico, Stulto.

Princeps. Huc vsq; Ciues me renitentem licèt
Traxistis, iterum dico, traxistis, prece
Confiteor, vt tam triste susciperem jugum
Quod nullus humerus perferat, nullus labor
Sustentet. Amor est vester, ast onus est amor
Cum grauius vrget. Munus agnosco datum,
Sed munere frui metuo, nec statuo frui
Diuina nisi vox aliqua confirmet ratum
Quod vestra vox decreuit. Hæc ergò est dies
Hæc hora quâ Fortuna consulitur, Dea
Benignitatis. *Thesaur:* Quam licèt cæcam vocent
Quidam, videbit, et coronabit tua
Excelse princeps merita. *Princ:* Non merita audio,
Accipio amorem. *Camer:* Noster à meritis amor;
Testatur acclamantis os plebis tuum
Honore dignum nomen, imperio locum.
Princeps. At sæpe plebs extollit indignos; Malè
Meruisse videor, voce si populi regam.
Thesaur: Etiam senatus, te tuo imperio lubens
Subdit Senatus. *Prin:* Pergo, sed timido pede.

Ingred. Tolmæa: Fortuna intus.

Fortuna. Tolmæa. *Tolm:* Quid me Numen augustum jubet?
Fortun: Adsunt potentes, faueo, tu sacra accipe. P. 21
Princeps Pergite Sodales, primus ego vestra fui
Electione, sed adero sorte vltimus.
Alijs honorem præripere nolo. Dea
Si me leuabit onere quam gratè fruar

618 *senatus, te*] this is the original reading as written by the scribe. Another hand has made the obvious correction of *te* into *se*, and has also altered the first word, apparently by crossing out *nat* and interlining what looks like *nc*. It is just possible, however, that these letters may stand for *ue* and that it was intended to alter the *t* to *r* (there seems to be more than mere crossing out here), giving the reading *seuerus*. In that case, of course, the comma should have been deleted.

Tranquillitate pristina? Mallem loco
Humili potentes colere, quam summo colj.
Invidia regnum sequitur, anxietas thronum.
Camerar. Adest Sacerdos, sacra peragantur Deæ?
Philosophg. Sacrata Virgo cujus ad nutum patent
Augusta templa, læta conspicitur Dea;
Intrare liceat, liceat ante aras pia
Offerre dona. *Tolm:* En ipsa vos facilis Dea
Præsentia dignatur. *Philos:* O Numen sacrum?
O Diua summè præpotens cujus bonis
Hic totus orbis plenus est cujus manu
In alta surgunt infimi, summi cadunt;
Nos supplicantes fronte pacata aspice.
Alij Mineruam prædicẽt, alij Iouem,
Apollinem alij Delphicum votis colant,
Alij Lyæum perciti furijs canant,
Alij sequantur Romulum; Nos te Deam
Fortuna facimus, et damus cælo locum.
Thesaurar. Audi precantes facilis et fælix tuis
Adsis benigna fronte, mea dona accipe. *Offert thura.*
Camerar. In signum honoris, et triumphantis Deæ
Semper virentem frondibus laurum fero *Offert sertum laureum.*
Princeps Ego solis vmbram splendidæ lucis notam. *Offert Solis imaginem.*
Philosop: Ego laudis hymnum. *Iurisc:* Maris ego et Terræ globum
Quoniam per orbem summa majestas patet.
Rust: et Stul: Et nos coronas purpura intextas damus.
Tolm. Et ego liquores fundo, sic pietas micat.
Sic ardet amor, et splendet officij jubar
Valuere dona vestra, sacrificium placet.
Mitis sinistram diua conclusit manum,
Dextramq; aperuit, tribuat vt tantum bona.
Ordine venite: manibus impositis rotæ
Accipite sortem singuli, verum prius
Solenne votum genibus inflexis date,
Vt quisq; viuat sorte contentus sua
Semperq; causa pergat audacter bona
Nec murmurantes Diua nec timidos feret.
Omnes. Iuramus, ita Fortuna nos seruet bona.

Tolmæa. Fortuna quoniam cæca decernit sua P. 22
Vt nemo videat, antequam teneat bona.
Iuriscon: Concede Dea sacrata mea vt vtar bene *Post varios humanitatis motus Iurisconsulto ceditur.*
Quæcunq; fuerit sorte. *Tolm:* Iustitiam cole
Iuridice, miseros adjuua, causam bonam
Defende, rectè vteris, à dextra sede
Tibi nunc dierum cuncta succedunt bene.
Iuriscon: Iuridicus ego sum? Iura qui loquitur suum
Cuiq; tribuit, afficit pæna malos.
Fungi videtur munere in terris Dei
Philosop: Quis ego? *Tolm:* Philosophus, siue quis vates, tua
Sedes sinistra est, non quod indignum reor
Sede meliori, sed Deæ placuit, locos
Vt alij adornent, ut alios ornent loci.
Philosophus. Contentus esse debeo, voti memor.
Quoddam poësis Numen, imperium tenet
Philosophia summum mentis affectus regit.
Motus rebelles frænat, hoc regnum voco,
Scientiæ sors dura, difficilis, scio,
Sed pulchra tamen est, et placet abundè sibi
Placere vulgo non studet, et inde est minus
Accepta populo barbaro, inimicos habet
Doctrina nullos, præter ignaros, rudes,
Stupidosq;, quos Minerua non tinxit sale.
Loquatur ille multa, sed doctè parum
Causidicus, aurum congerat, sed non sibi
Auarus, alter asinus incedat tumens
Spolijs Leonis, nempe stultitiam tegat
Veste pretiosa, vile quam obsequium dedit
Per mille fraudes alter imperium petat;
Populiq; seruus fiat, vt dominum vocent
Alij sequantur alia, mihi mea sors placet.
Thesaur: Quæ sors mea est? *Tolm:* Crumena, quam patriæ bono
Claudere, aperire vicibus alternis decet;
Ne parcus in claudendo sic nimiùm caue
Ne in aperiendo prodigus. Sedem hîc cape
Nam sunt opes secunda Fortunæ bona.
Thesaur: Quidni vocarem prima? cum reliqua omnia

Fundata sint pecuniâ? Fulchrum est throni
Corona pacis neruus in bello, domi
Solamen et viaticum solum foris.
Alij sequantur alia, mihi mea sors placet.
Camerar: Fortuna nobis quid parat? *Tolm:* Clauem dedit
Tua cura Regis camera, quam custos vigil P. 23
Seruato, ne quid Principem inopinum premat.
Non est labor seruilis, à dextrâ sede.
Camerar: Quem Diua mihi decernit accipio locum
Per me benignus Principis nostri fauor
Inclusus, aut emissus est, præsens ego
Splendore majestatis excelsæ fruar.
Alij sequantur alia, mihi mea sors placet
Tolmæ: Quis proximus? *Prin:* Ego vereor indignus, Dea
Cui tribuat aliquid. Si quid imponas graue
Succumbo, nisi tu fulcias, nisi tu juues.
Tolmæa. Fortuna ridet, plaudite, coronam dedit
Turba popularis principem agnoscat suum:
Vrbs tota, ut æther audiat, lætis sonet
Vocibus et omne vulgus exclamet, regat;
Vigeat, triumphet, viuat *Omnes.* O viuat diu.
Tolmæa. Ascende fausto numine, auspicijs bonis
Tu dextra, non locatus à dextrâ Deæ
Tibi cuncta donat, per tuas tradit manus
Quodcunq; gratum est, quicquid optari potest.
Princeps. Quem Numen assignauit, ascendo thronum
Tantumq; honorem munus agnosco Deæ
Quæ sacra faciam? quas tibi effundam preces?
Diuinitati me dico totum tuæ
Tu regna data tuere commissum mihi
Populum guberna; nisi tua, imperium manus
Confirmet, heu quam citius ascendo, ut cadam?
Tolmæ: Assurge Princeps, annuit votis Dea;
Princeps. Assurgo, dumq; surgo, quam fio potens?
Quam subitò totus mutor? En solito magis
Sunt oculi acuti, et auribus plura audio.
Hæ longiores sunt manus, et dum loquor
Velociores, ut scelus capiant, pedes.

Cor duplicatur, spiritus intus tument.
Metuite Regem subditi: Officium tuum
Perage Sacerdos. *Tolm:* Sors adhuc remanet duplex.
Rusticus. Imperia non sunt, non capit regnum duos
Quodcunq; fuerit perferam. *Tolm:* Tandem ligo
Contigit. *Rust:* Et illud non nouum sortis genus
Non gloriosum, [2]sed tamen tutum satis.
Confiteor altum, [1]sed necessarium minus
Non vnde cadat est, cum quis in terra jacet
Simplex, apertus, rusticus, nescit dolos.
Si lucra sceleris non habet, nec habet scelus
Ego viuo verè, qui manu viuo mea.
Per me potentes panem edunt, potum bibunt. P. 24
Operam et laborem spondeo regi meo
Alij sequantur alia, mihi mea sors placet.
Stult: Quæ nostra sors est? quam diu voluens nihil
Acquiro? rursus scando, sine dubio potens
Fiam? Quid? iterum voluitur. *Tol:* Multum studet
Fortuna, tibi quid donet, et tandem caput
Lepidum ministrat. *Stult:* Age Dea, sacerdos age.
Sum Stultus ergò? Si nihil posthac loquar
Quod sapiat aliquid, non erit crimen mihi
Hoc imputandum. Repeto ne forte excidat.
Si stultus ego sim, si nihil posthac loquar
Quod sapiat aliquid, attamen pergam loqui:
Fortasse plus lucrabor inscitiâ meâ,
Quam plurimæ artes cum omnibus tricis suis.
Tibi dico. *Philos:* Quid me prouocas solum? lapis
Stipes, inanis trunce, sub pedibus meis
Spero sedebis, vt caput calcem. *Stult:* Quasi
Magis profecto quilibet stultus sapit,
Quàm vt se Philosopho jungat et egenis libris.
Porrò Philosophus vnicum tantum potest
Nutrire Stultum, plurimos Reges alunt.
Si nil scio aliud, at scio potentes sequi
Philosoph9. Stultitia quàm scientiam solam petit
Probrisq; lacerat? *Stult:* Imo longè falleris:

747–8 the numerals direct transposition of the second halves of the lines.

Nam pileum istud (vnicum exceptum volo)
Accommodari cuilibet capiti potest.
Quam se coaptat Rustico? jta me Sors juuet,
Melius quidem quam pileum ipsius decet
Egregie Censor, tu sapis duo nos sumus
Vos nobile genus non ferio; Crebrò tamen
Stultitia turres intrat, ingenium casas.
Thesaurar: O quanta Stulto sæpe libertas datur?
Quam multa tutò loquitur, vbi sapiens silet?
Stult: Expecto si quid ceciderit, Stultus rapit.
Camer: Meliora poma in ora porcorum cadunt.
Stultusq́, vt aer, possidet quicquid vacat.
Tolm: Excelse princeps, quia Dea in terris Deum
Te statuit, ecce reliqua judicio tuo
Relinquit, ut tu nempè pro libito in bonos
Præmia et honores conferas, reprimas malos
Consilia fortunabit etiamnum mala;
Dea auspicante perge fælici pede.
Princeps. Si quando fuero honoris accepti immemor, P. 25
Subitò, vel horâ, tota majestas jacet.
Augustiora templa Fortunæ dico.
Nouos ministros voueo, cum sacro annuo
Et si quid aliud numen accipiet dabo.

Scena sexta.

Ingred. Nuncius à foro.

Nuncius. Monarcha celebris ciuitas tota intonat
Clamore læto, plausibus resonat forum
Testatur æther gaudia, impatiens moræ
Plebs intueri Principis vultum cupit:
Adest Senatus, turba lictorum sequens
Expectat, omnes clamitant Regem date.
Princeps. Templum subintrent volumus, vt pauca eloquar.

Ingred: 4^{or}: *Senatores, cum* 4 : *Lictoribus coronam apportantibus*

Princeps. Nec multa fari mihi libet, nec jam licet;
Breuiter habetis Principem, Regem, Ducem,
Quem colere, quem metuere, quem vestrum est sequi
Expecto amorem, quem nisi accipio metum
Impono, quod non impetro blandè, impero:

Placidè volentem duco, nolentem traho:
Et frango quem non flecto. Non populi ut prius
Fauore regnum nititur, nec jam amplius
Agnosco vestrum munus imperium datum:
Major potestas erigit, nutu Deæ
Hoc regimen obtinemus, et nutu Deæ
Hoc regimen exercebimus, rursus loquar
Hoc regimen exercebimus forti manu
Summo rigore: Et ista pro imperio satis
Loquuta: Sequitur, quam quidem vellem magis
Vox nostri amoris: Spondeo studium, fidem,
Noctis vigilias, cura quas faciet; Dies
Labore plenos spondeo vestris bonis
Pompas, triumphos gratiam in vestram paro:
Promitto ludos, principem quicquid decet
Regnante me vel fiet, aut fiet nihil.
Hæc mea voluntas loquitur. *Omn:* O viuat diu
Exeunt

Ἐπιλογίζει *Philosophus.* P. 26

Quod restat vnum hoc doctus à doctis peto
Vnum à Philosophis Philosophus; magnum nec est.
Aduersa quoniam Sors mihi læuam dedit
Benigniores vos mihi dextras date.
Exit.
Finis.

This Showe by our selues was not thought worthye of a stage or scaffoldes, and therfore after supper ye tables were onlye sett together, wch was not done wthout great toyle & difficulty by reason of ye great multitude of people (wch by ye default of ye Dore-keepers, and diuers others, euery mañ bringinge in his freindꝛ) had fild ye Hall before wee thought of it. But for all this it begañe before 8 of clock, and was well liked by ye whole audience, who, how vnrulye so euer they meante to bee afterwardes, resolued I thinke at first wth their good applause and quiet behauiour to drawe vs on so farr as Wee should not

839 HAND A resumes, adding the *Exit* and *Finis* to B's text, and continues to 1172.

bee able to retourne backwardes without shame & discreditt. They gaue vs at y^e ende 4 seuerall & generall plaudites; at y^e 2 wherof y^e Canopie w^ch hunge ouer y^e Altare of Fortune (as it had biñe frighted w^th y^e noise, or meante to signifie that 2 plaudites were as much as it deserued) suddenly fell downe; but it was cleanly supported by some of y^e standers by till y^e Company was voyded, y^t none but our selues tooke notice of it.

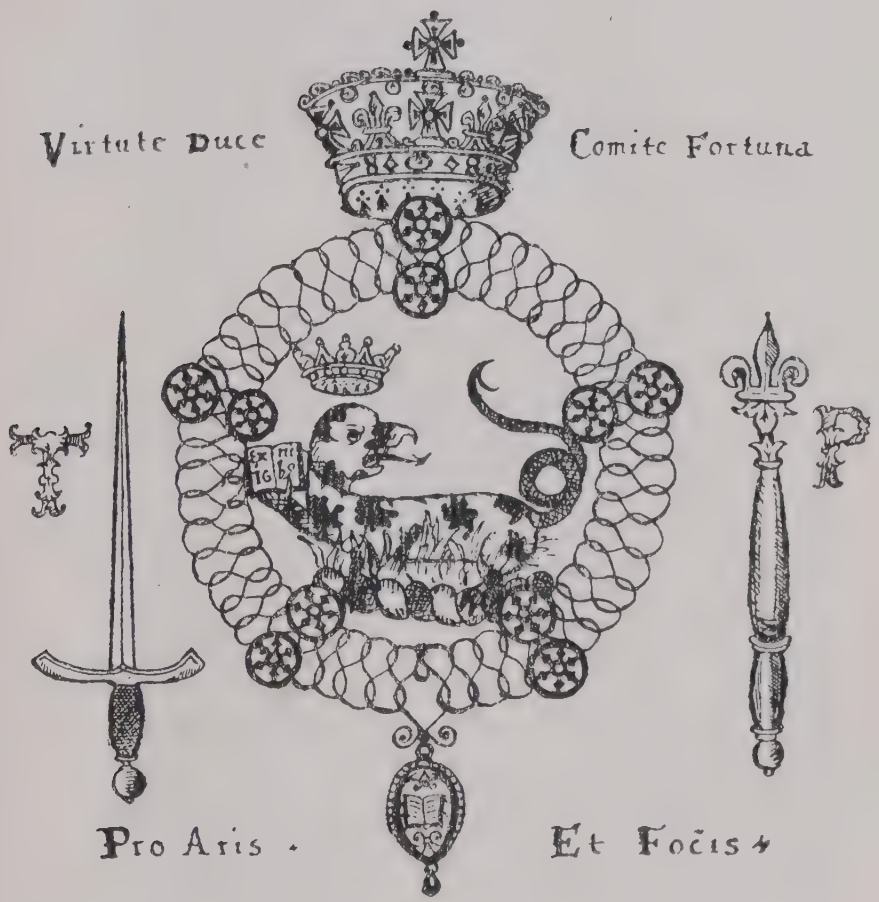
Some vpon y^e sight of this Showe (for y^e better eñoblinge of his person, and drawinge his pedigree euen from y^e Godes because the Princes name was Tucker, and y^e last Prince before him was D^r Case) made this conceipt y^t Casus et Fortuna genuerunt Τυχερον Principem Fortunatum, So y^e one his Father, and y^e other his Mother;

Another accident worthy obseruation, (and w^ch was allso then obserued) was y^t y^e Foole carelesly sittinge downe at y^e Princes feete brake his staff in y^e midst; whence Wee could not but directly gather a veryc ill omen, y^t y^e default and follyc of some woulde bee y^e very breaknecke of our ensueinge P. 27 sports, w^ch how it fell out, I leaue to the censures of others; our selues (I am sure) were guilty to our selues of many weaknesses and faultes, y^e number whereof [weak] were encreased by y^e crossinge vntowardnesse, and backwardnesse of diuers of y^e Princes neerest followers, nay y^e Prince himself had some weaknesses w^ch did much præiudice his state, whereof y^e cheifest weere his opeñesse, and familiaritye w^th all sortes, beinge vnwillinge to displease any, yet not able to please all. But to proccede; On S^t Thomas day at night y^e Officers before elect were solemnly proclaimed by a Sergeant at armes, and an Herauld, y^e trompetts soundinge betwixt euery title. This Proclamation after it was read, was for a time hunge vp in y^e Hall, y^t euery mañ might y^e better vnderstande y^e qualitie of his owne place, and they y^t were of lower, or no place might learne what duety to perfourme to others;

The mañer whereof was as followeth.

869 PAGE 27, headline: '*The Proclamation for y^e Prince & Officers.* Left margin headed: '*S^t. Thomas* | *Day.*' (21 December).

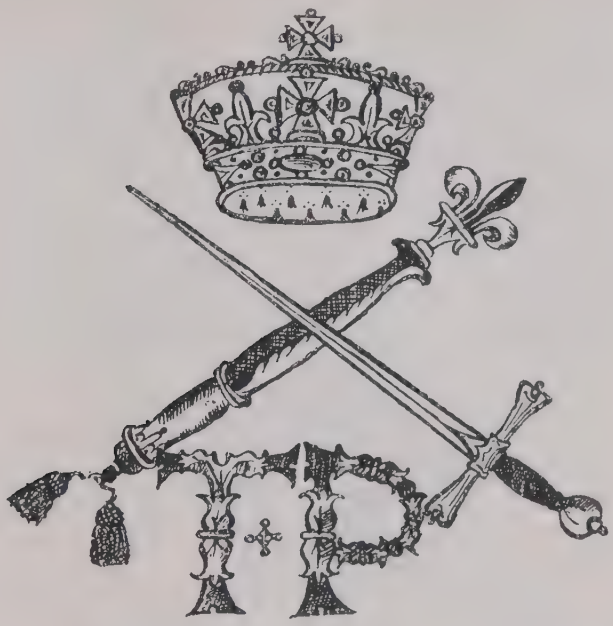
P. 28



Whereas by y^e^ contagious poyson, and spreadinge malice of some ill disposed persons, hath biñe threatned, not onelye y^e^ daunger of subuertinge peaceable & orderlye proceedinges, but y^e^ allmost vtter annihilatinge of auncient & laudable customes, It hath binne thought conuenient, or rather absolutely necessarye for y^e^ auoydinge of a most daungerous ensuinge Anarchie a more setled order of gouerment for the better safetye of all well meaninge Subiects, and curbinge of discontented, headstronge persons should bee established. And whereas through wante of good lawes by wise & discreet Magistrates to bee duely and truely executed, a giddye conceipt hath posses't y^e^ mindes of manye turbulent spirites, of endueringe no superiour, hardly an æquall whereby y^e^ Coñon-wealth might growe to bee a manye-headed monster. It hath biñe prouided by y^e^ staide and mature deliberations of well experienc't gouernours and prouident Counsellours, y^t^ one whose highe desert's might answere his highe aduauncement should bee sett ouer all to y^e^ rulinge and directinge of all. Therefore by these præsentes bee it knowne vnto all of what estate or condicion soeuer whome it shall concerne y^t^ Thomas Tucker an honorable wise & learned Gentlemañ to y^e^ great comeforte of y^e^ weale-publique from hence-forth to be reputed, taken and obayed for y^e^ true, onely & vndoubted Monarche of this reuellinge Climate, whome y^e^ generall consent and ioynte approbation of y^e^ whole Coñon-wealth hath inuested and crowned with these honours & titles followinge:

890 900 P. 29 910

887 PAGES 28–34, headlines: '*The Proclamation.*'

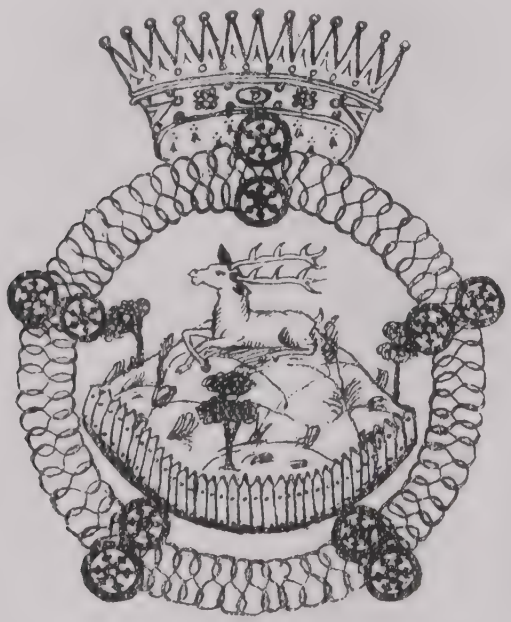


The most magnificent, and renowned Thomas, by y^e^
fauour of Fortune, Prince of Alba Fortunata,
Lord S^t^ Iohns, high Regent of y^e^ Hall, Duke
of S^t^ Giles, Marquesse of Magdalens, Land-
graue of y^e^ Groue, County Palatine of y^e^ Cloisters
cheife Bailiffe of y^e^ Beaumonts, high Ruler of
Rome, Maister of the Mañor of *Waltham, * **Walton**
Gouernour of Gloster greene, Sole Coñaunder
of all Tiltes, Turneaments, and Triumphes,
Superintendent in all Solemnities whatsoeuer.

Now because they whom y^e^ vnknowne cares, & vnweildie P. 30
burdens of a sole regiment shall relie vpon, neede extraordinary
helpe in y^eir^ more then ordinarye affaires, Hee hath as well
for y^e^ better discharge & ease of those royall duetyes
(as it were) w^ch^ attend on his place, as for y^e^ auoidinge
y^e^ odious & ingratefull suspition of a single dominion, and

923 the marginal gloss is in a different hand.

priuate Tyrañye, selected and chosen vnto himself a graue, and learned assistance both for Councell and gouernment, whom, and euery of w^ch^, his Princely will is shall in y^eir^ seuerall places & dignities bee both honored and obeid, w^th^ no lesse respect and obseruance then if himself were there præsent in person. And that carelesse ignorance may bee no lawfull excuse for y^e^ breach of his will therin hee hath appointed their seuerall names, and titles, w^th^ y^eir^ subordinate Officers and Deputies to be signified & proclaimed to all his louinge and leige Subjects, in mañer followinge. 940

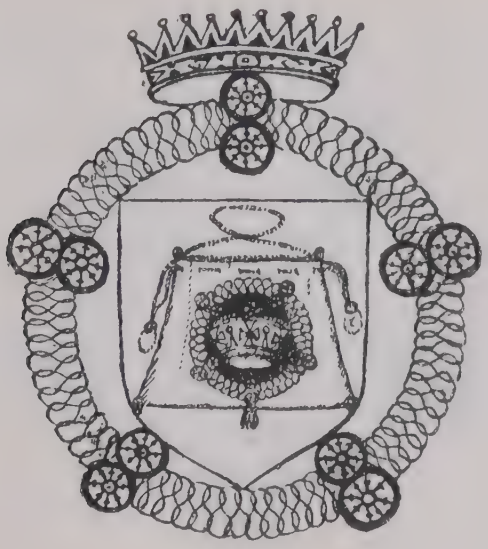


The right Gracious Iohn Duke of Groue-land, Earle de Bello-Monte, Baron Smith, cheife Ranger of y^e^ Wood's & Forrest's, great M^r^ of y^e^ Princes game, Hath for his subordinate Officers.

S^r^ Frauncis Hudson, Keeper of y^e^ Parkes, & Warder of y^e^ Warrens.

S^r^ Thomas Grice, Forrester, & Sargeaunt of y^e^ Wood-howse.

P. 31



The right honourable Rowland Lord Iuxon, L^rd^. Chauncelour, Keeper of y^e^ great Seale, Signer of all publicke Charters, allower of all 950 Priuiledges, hath for his subordinate Officers.

S^r^ William Dickenson, M^r^ of y^e^ Requests, & y^e^ Princes Remembrancer;

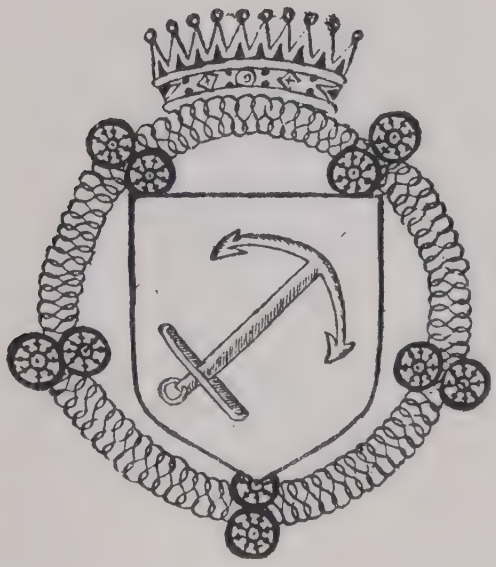
S^r^ Owen Vertue, Clarke of y^e^ Signet, and Chafer of Waxe

The right honourable Thomas L^rd^. Downer, L^rd^. high Treasurer Receauer generall of all Rents, Reuenewes, Subsidies, belonginge by Nature, custome, or accident to y^e^ Prince; y^e^ great Payemaster of all necessary charges appertayninge to y^e^ Court, hath for his subordinate Officers.

S^r^ Iohn Williamson Steward of y^e^ Howsehold, Disburser for y^e^ Familye.

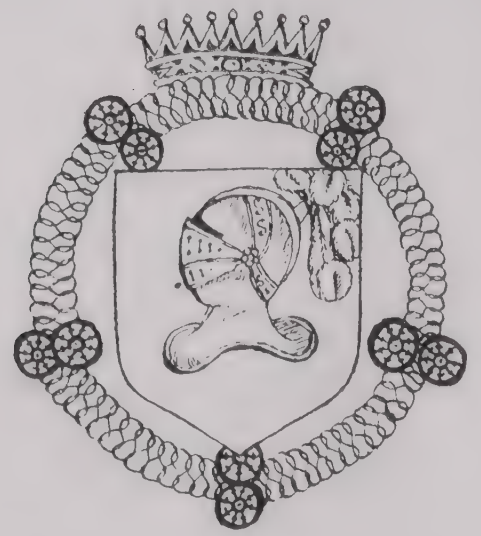
S^r^ Christopher Wrenn Cofferer, and Clarke of y^e^ Exchequer.

P. 32



The right honourable Ioseph L^rd^. Fletcher, L^rd^. high Admirall; great Comaunder of all y^e^ narrow seas, floods, and passages ; Suruayer of y^e^ Nauye, Mayster of y^e^ Ordinance, hath for his subordinate Officers. S^r^ Stephan Angier, Warden of y^e^ Cinque Port's, and Victualer of y^e^ Fleet ;

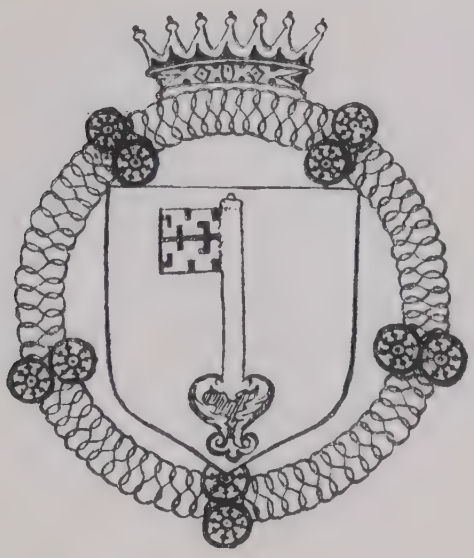
S^r^ Anthony Steeuens Captayne of y^e^ Guarde.



The right honourable Richard Lord Baylie, Lord high Marshall, Præsident of all Tiltes, and Turneament's, Coñandr in all Triumphes, Suppressor of suddayne tumultes, Supervisor of all games, and publique pastimes, hath for his subordinate Officers.

Sr William Blagroue Mr of ye Reuells:
Sr Iohn Hungerford, Knight Marshall, seuere Coñaunder of ye Wayes for ye Princes passage.

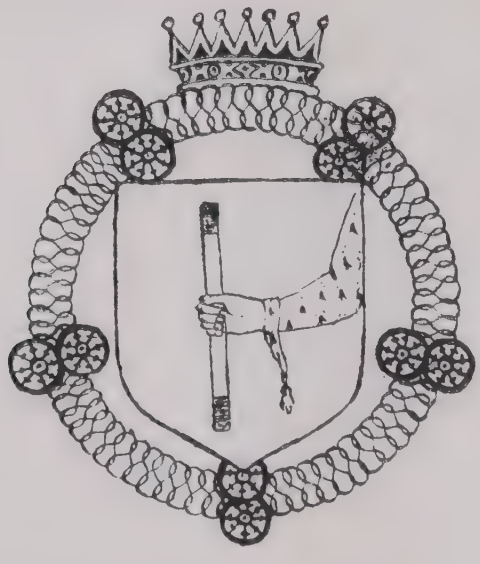
P. 33



The right honourable Iohn Lord Towse, Lord high Chamberlayne, Purueior for y^e^ [Lords] Princes pallace; Ouer seer of all feast's, and banquet's, furnisher of all Chamber's, and Galleries, Examener of all priuate pastimes, hath for his subordinate Officers.

S^r^ Richard Swinerton
S^r^ William Cheyney } y^e^ Princes Ward's & Squier's of his bodye. 9^80^

M^r^ Edward Cooper, Groome-Porter.



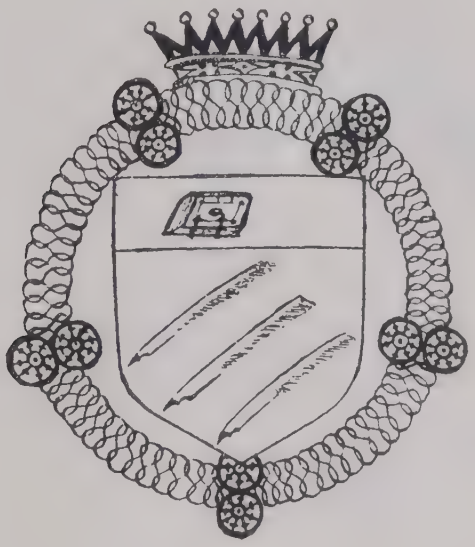
The right honourable Richard L^rd. Holbrooke Comptroller generall cheife ouer-seer of all Purseauant℄, Orderer of all howsehold Seruaunt℄ hath for his subordinate officers.

to y^e Prince.

S^r Thomas Stanley
M^r Iohn Alford } Sergeaunt℄ at Armes & Gentlemeñ Vshers.

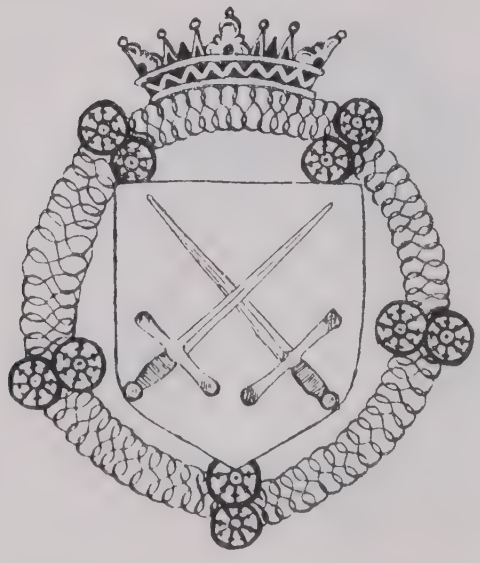
M^r Brian Nailor, M^r of y^e Robes of state, Keeper of y^e Wardropp, and Surveior of y^e Liueries.

P. 34



The right honourable Iames Lord Berbloke, principall 990
Secretarye, Lord priuye Seale, designer of all Embasies
Drawer of all Edictꝯ and Letters, Scribe to yᵉ State, hath for
his subordinate Officers.

Sʳ Thomas Clarke Mʳ of yᵉ Roles & Prothonotarye
Mʳ Marcheaumount Nedham Clarke of yᵉ Councell-Table.



The right honourable Iohn L^rd^. English, L^rd^. Cheife-Iustice Examener of all causes capitall; Sessor vpon life & death, Iudge of controuersies criminall, hath for his subordinate Officers.

S^r^ Iohn Alder, Attourney generall, & y^e^ Princes Sollicitor. 1000
M^r^ Iohn Sackevile Baylife Erraunt.

Now because good Gouernours w^th^out good lawes, carefull Magistrates w^th^out P. 35
wholesome Statutes, are like dum̃e (though paynted) Images, or vnweapon'd Souldiers Hee of his absolute authoritye conferred vpon him in y^e^ late free Election doth ratifie, and establish all such Decrees, and Statutes, as Hee now findeth wisely, and warely ordayned of his famous Prædecessor, promisinge onelye by a full, and seueare execution to put life in their dead remembrance, Addinge moreouer some few cautions to bee obserued in his ensuinge Triumphes, as followeth.

First Wee will and com̃aund y^t^ no Forreyner, or home-borne 1010
Subject, of what estate, or condic̃on soeuer p^r^sume to disturbe Vs jn our priuate Walkes, and Galleries, much lesse to pester o^r^ Chamber of Præsence, either by themselues or others, vpon perill of o^r^ displeasure and certaine imprisonment for y^e^ night p^r^sent; W^ch^ fault because it is too com̃on, and very præjudiciall to our State, Wee charge o^r^ Officers appointed for y^t^ purpose to see puñisht w^th^ all rigour & severitye respectinge no mans person, but such as shall be thought necessarye and allowed by speciall Prærogatiue of y^e^ Prince himself.

Secondly because lowlinesse, and vndervaluinge humilitie in the
judgement of y^e^ Sage haue biñe allwayes præfer'd before high pride 1020
& ouertoppinge arrogance, wee thinke it most reasonable, y^t^ for y^e^ better freedome of all mens sight, and auoydinge y^e^ abvse of engrossinge of our sportes, y^t^ the meanest and lowest of our Subjects enjoy y^e^ former places, y^t^ if they offende they may bee easily ouerlook't by their Superiours, whom Wee will haue stand behinde for y^e^ same purpose vpon perill of displacinge, or loosinge their hatts if not y^eir^ head's.

Thirdly for p^r^ventinge y^e^ malice of detractinge tounges, and
y^t^ Wee may seeme to com̃aund no thinge w^ch^ y^e^ most parte of our
Subject's shall not bee most willinge to obserue, Wee will & strayght- 1030
ly charge, y^t^ nothinge either priuately or publickly shalbe perfourmed at w^ch^ there shall not bee som̃e, and perhaps just exception taken; w^th^ all vpon o^r^ Princely bountye, licensinge them w^ch^ knowe least to except most.

Fourthly out of o^r^ open̄ liberalitye wee graunt free libertye to all

1002 PAGES 35–7, headlines: '*The Proclamation & Statutes.*'
1002–99 The inequality of the writing in the different paragraphs has necessitated varying the measure in printing.

wandringe Spies, & Knight's errant y^t^ shall visitt o^r^ Court to furnish y^em^selues w^th^ any necessarye y^t^ themselues shall like, or first lay hand's on: Allwayes prouided, y^t^ beinge forreiners, and jn a strange place, their carriadge be cleanely & warye vpon payne of beeinge discried, & so taken for plaine theeves, w^ch^ otherwise might passe for howse-hold purveiors, & allowed taker's.

Fiftly because out of diuersities of opinion y^e^ best may bee chosen, and y^t^ y^e^ multitude of objections most discouer trueth, Wee further will and coñaund that no mañ coñe to any of o^r^ consultations w^th^out some objection readye; and that no two **agree** in one and y^e^ same opinion; but w^th^all warninge them y^t^ they be as willinge to be answered, as to oppose, vpon perill of talkinge jdlely, & by consequence not to bee hearde. P. 36

Sixtly because nothinge is more for y^e^ enrichinge of a Kingdome, then Merchandize & coñerce w^th^ other Nations; Bee it therefore enacted for y^e^ maintenaunce of y^e^ same trade in veluet℄, Satin's Sylkes Rashe, and other Stuffs as fitt for tearinge, as fine for wearinge, y^t^ none of his Highenesse Subject℄ of what Degree or State soeuer coñinge to visitt his Court at time of Revells, shall p^r^sume to hinder or finde fault w^th^ nayles, tenter-hookes, haspes-latches, splinter's chinkes, or such like put in trust by his Highnesse to teare out good clothes, and to keepe Markett℄ quicke, vnder payne of beinge accounted miserable, and to base to followe y^e^ Courte. Prouided allwayes y^t^ no Subject be forced to such willfull prodigall-itye as to rente good clothes, if hee cañ keepe them whole, any thinge to the contrarye in this Act not-w^th^.standinge.

Seauenthly because it is farr from y^e^ Princes purpose to ouer-burdeñ any of his louinge and leige People, or to take too much of any free or forwarde spirite, readye to doe him all loyall and laudable seruice, Bee it therefore lawfull for manye w^ch^ shall freely, and of their owne accorde, w^th^out any constrainte, or jnuitation, make their personall attendance at y^e^ Princes Reuells, to see more then they knowe, and to heare more then they vnderstand

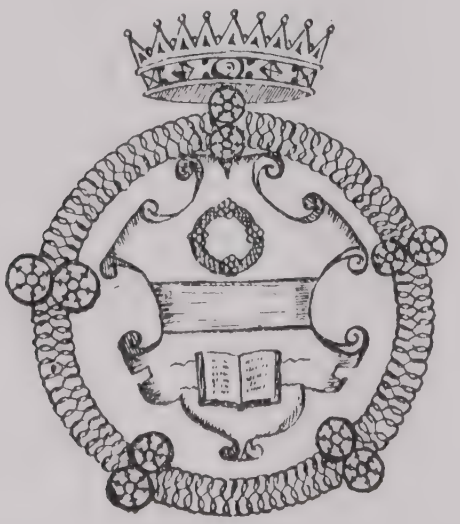
1044 *agree*] interlined by a different hand.

Yea, and (yf need be, and y^eir owne occasion so require) to vnderstand more then y^ei heare; that is to say to mistake, and misconstrue any thinge accordinge to their owne will and purpose, vpon payne of beinge thought to judicious for y^e one, and to jngeniouse for y^e other, and so consequently vnfitt to liue in this criticall, and censorious age. Allwayes prouided that euery one may see and heare as much as hee cann vnderstand as much as hee is able, any thinge in this Statute to the contrary not w^thstandinge. P. 37 1081

Eyghthly, and lastly, for y^t y^e Princes will and pleasure is that one Subject may liue by an other, and y^t y^e greater and stronger sorte of People may not too much wronge, and oppresse y^e weaker, w^ch hath frõ time to time bredd much clamour, and lamantable outcryes, euen w^thin his owne Pallace, therefore for y^e auoydinge of all such oppression, his Highnesse strayghtly chargeth and cõmaundeth all such as at any time cañot gett in, to stande w^thout vpon paine of beinge thought foolish & desperate for attemptinge more then is possible; Prouided allwayes y^t no mañ bee constrained to cõme so late that hee must needes be shutt out, or so soone y^t he must need's be thrust out, but that y^ei w^ch are w^thin may bee conueniently prouided for, and they that be w^thout may quietly prouide for themselues, and not striue to enter by indirect meanes, as climebinge of wall's, breakinge of windowes, and such like, when as y^e doores and gates euer doe, or shall lie open for y^em. All w^ch his Highnesse will haue perfourmed vpon paine of beinge troublesome to no purpose. 1090

Giuen at our Manor of Whites-Hall
December y^e 21^th. in y^e first of our Raygne.

The same night the Prince, w^th^ the rest of his Councell meetinge at P. 38
the high table in the Hall, a Bill was præferred by the L^rd^. Treasurer 1101
for the aduauncement of M^r^ Henery Swinartoñ to y^e^ Earldoñe of
Cloyster-sheere, and y^e^ ouerseeinge of y^e^ Princes great Librarye:
what y^e^ Particular woordes of this Bill were is vncertaine; onlye
it beinge subscribed w^th^ a Seruus tibi deuotissimus. H. Swinartoñ
the Prince pervsinge it, was heard to say Seruus tibi deuotissimus, et
tanta quærit? Are his woordes so lowely and his request so highe?
Yet it beinge further prest for him by y^e^ whole Councell, who pleaded
that it came vnto him by a kinde of right, and lineall descent,
for that his Chamb^r^ was directly vnder the Librarye and joyninge 1110
to y^e^ Cloysters, y^e^ Prince at length graunted y^e^ request, and his
title was p^r^sently drawne by y^e^ Clarke of y^e^ Councell-table,
and pronounced in mañer followinge.



The right Honorable Henery L^rd^ Swinartoñ Earle of Cloister-
Sheer Barroñ of y^e^ Garden, cheife M^r^ of y^e^ Presse, and ouerseer
of y^e^ Princes great Library hath for his Subordinate Officers

M^r^ William Rippin Surveior of y^e^ Walkes.

M^r^ Christopher Riley Corrector of y^e^ Printe.

1100 PAGE 38, headline : '*The advauncement of H. S. to the Earldome of Cloistershire.*'

From this time forward, and not before, the Prince was thought fully to be enstal'de, and y^e^ forme of gouernement fully established, in-so-much that none might or durst contradict any thinge w^ch^ was appoynted by himself, or any of his Officers:

The Holy-Dayes beinge now at hand his priuye-Chamb^r^ was prouided and furnisht, wherein a Chayre of State was placed vpon a carpett w^th^ a cloth of State hangde ouer it, newly made for y^e^ same purpose. On Christ-mas day in y^e^ morninge he was attended on to prayers by y^e^ whole companye of y^e^ Bacchelours, and some other's of his Gentlemeñ Vshers bare before him. At diñer beinge sett downe in y^e^ Hall at y^e^ high table in y^e^ Vice-Præsident's place (for y^e^ Præsident him-self was then allso p^r^sent) hee was serued w^th^ 20 dishes to a Messe, all w^ch^ were brought in by Gentlemeñ of y^e^ Howse attired P. 39 in his Guard's coat's, vsher'd in by y^e^ L^rd^ Comptroller, and other Officers of y^e^ Hall. The first messe was a Boar's Head w^ch^ was carried by y^e^ tallest and lustiest of all y^e^ Guard, before whom (as attendant's) wente first, one attired in a horseman's coate w^th^ a Boars-speare in his hande, next to him an other Hunts-mañ in greene w^th^ a bloody fauchion drawne, next to him 2 Pages in tafatye Sarcenet each of y^em^ w^th^ a messe of mustard, next to whome came hee y^t^ carried y^e^ Boares-head crost w^th^ a greene silke Scarfe, by w^ch^ hunge y^e^ emptye Scabbard of y^e^ faulchion w^ch^ was carried before him; As y^ei^ ent'red y^e^ Hall He sange this Christmas Caroll y^e^ three last verses of euerye Staffe beinge repeated after him by y^e^ whole companye.

1. The Boare is dead,
   Loe heare is his head,
   What mañ could haue doñe more,
   Then his head of to strike
   Meleager like
   And bringe it as I doe before.

2. He liuinge spoyled
   Where good-meñ toyled
   W^ch^ made kinde Ceres sorrye;

1127 *Bacchelours*,] there is an apostrophe before the *s*, but it seems to have been crossed out.

1131 PAGE 39, headline: '*The mannour of the Princes Service, & attendaunce.*' Left margin headed: '*Christmas | Day.*' (25 December).

But now dead and drawne,
Is very good brawne,
And here wee haue brought it for y^{u}.

3. Then sett downe y^{e} Swineyard,
The foe to y^{e} Vineyard,
Lett Bacchus crowne his fall,
Lett this Boares-head and mustard
Stand for Pigg, Goose & Custard,
And so y^{u} are wellcom̃e all.

At this time, as on all other Holy-Dayes, y^{e} Princes allowed Musitions (w^{ch} were sent for from Readinge, because o^{r} owne Towne Musick had giuen̄ vs the slipp, as y^{ei} vse to doe, at that time when wee had most need of them) played all Diñer time, and allso at Supper; The Prince as ofte as hee satt in y^{e} Hall was attended on by a Com̃oner, and Scholler of y^{e} Colledge in tafaty Sarcenett. After Supp^{r} there was a private Showe perfourmed in y^{e} mãner of an Inter-lude, contaynninge the order of y^{e} Saturnall's, and shewinge the first cause of Christmas-Candles, and in the ende there was an application made to the Day, and Natiuitie of Christ. All w^{ch} was perfourmed jn mañer followinge.

1155 *y^{u}*] read *ye* and so perhaps in 1161.

Hercules P. 40

Curius

Doulus 1175

1173 PAGE 40, headline: '*Saturnalia*,' 1173-1404 HAND C,

Aures natura vnicuiq; patulas & apertas tribuit, ne tuas eius inuito numine (Princeps augustissime) nunc obtures, neue ãtiquorũ legem violes, qui vel ideo in fanis dedicandis Mercurio semper Gratiàs. aduinxerunt, quoniam orãoni cuiuslibet Auditoris gratiam et fauorem nunquã defuturũ ẽe voluerunt. P. 41

Ego vero serenissime Princeps munus et mihi qui darem et tibi qui acciperes maximè idoneũ hoc existimo, vt ego vestræ celsitudinis ceræ comparandæ et sigillo conseruando ab hinc triduò iam præfectus, quando et com sigilla et cerej quibus in his festis semper vtimur) primũ fuerunt institutj denarrarẽ. Quæ certè vel eam maximã ob causã silentio præterire non vellem, non possem non deberem quia in hisce festis quæ sigillaria et saturnalia veteres nuncuparunt iam vero nos alio nomine Deo optimo maximo consecramus cera et sigilla antiqui primũ inuenerunt. Quæ omnia tenuis hæc oratiuncula dilucide poterat demonstrare cum tamen

> Segnius irritent animos demissa per aures
> Quam quæ sunt oculis commissa fidelibus.

Ipsi vobis vos testes oculares, inuictissimo nostro principi hospites ad vnũ omnes bene meritos, mihi demũ spectãns vosmetipsos beneuolos præbeatis.

1176 PAGE 41, headline: '*Saturnalia.*' Left margin headed: '*Christmas | Day.*'
1178 *Gratiàs.*] the point is an error.
1179 *aduinxerunt*] sic, for *adiunxerunt* *orãoni*] i.e. *orationi*
1180 ẽe] i.e. *esse* 1181 *qui darem*] interlined. 1183 *com*] for *cum*, *quum*.
1184 read *cerej* (*quibus* 1188 *cera*] *a* altered from *i* but presumably *ã* was intended.
1191 *irritent*] sic, for *irritant* (cf. Horace, *Ars Poetica*, 180).

Pelasgus Dominus ad parandũ festũ P. 42

Celebrantur hodie festa Saturno sacra.
In hisce seruo dominus inseruit suo,
Hodieq; famulos quisq; quo plures habet
Eo vel ipse pluribꝰ seruit miser
Quin nunc beatũ sentiam memet virũ,
Quòd vnus vni seruulus restet mihi.

Seruus.

Siccine morari festa me dominũ decet?
Funde Ganimeda mi tuo vinũ Ioui,
Cratera primũ numini plenũ ebibam. (*bibit*
Oh quale vinũ furcifer domino paras?
Dom: Hoc Domine passũ c̃, istud est mulsum optimũ.
Seruus Caueto, demulcebo tibi (nebulo) caput
Si tale mulsũ rursus in festũ pares:
Volita, Falernũ compares nobis merũ. *Exit Dominus.*
Quin audin'? audin'? *Dom:* Curium dominus vocat? *redit.*
Seru: Mittas Falernũ, cæcubũ vinũ petas. *rursus exit Dominus*
Citò, citò, segnis nulla te tardet mora.
Ehodũ, quin audin'? *Dom:* Curiũ rursus vocas? *redit iterũ*
Seru: Mutata iam sententia est passũ volo,
Regale namq; Nectaris et instar merum est. (*bibit.*
Cætera parata in festa sunt? *Dom:* ecce om̃ia
Domine parata præsto s̃t. *ser:* Domine omnia
Parata non sunt; manibus illotis edam?
Vbinam lauacrũ? non adest? ecce omnia
Domine parata. Quando ego seruus fui,
Haud tam supinè (nebulo) res gessi meas.
O perspicacem geniũ, et ingeniũ meum!
Quam ludo verbis dominũ, et eludo sujs;
Ipsius hic mos, hunc mihi morẽ gerit:
Hæc ipse verba et verbera inuenit prius,
Lorisq; tergo dicta depinxit meo,
Vtq; memor essem liuidis scripsit notis.
Fidej ergo quotquot (domine) comittis meæ,

1196 written in place of the headline on PAGE 42. 1198 *dominus*] interlined.
1208 *Domine*] interlined. 1219 *s̃t.*] i. e. *sunt.*

Reddet^r hodiè ratio quæ [nimis] stricta est nimis.
Nam quotquot anno verbera elapso tulj.
Præsente fidus cuncta tibi reddam die. *Dom: cũ aqua.* P. 43
E quo remoto fonte desumpta hæc aqua est?
Longè petita clara sunt, ergo accipe. *Aquã in Dominũ inijcit*
Deterge Orion nubila hæc vultu tuo *et tergit faciem linteo*
Et sistat imber ne meũ seruũ obruas.
Pulchelle, quam nunc forma splendescit tua?
Cur sorde vultũ vt nube tam pulchrũ tegis?
Domĩ: Haud festa semper ista durabunt puer,
Vbi peragentur (quod scio biduò hinc erit).
Tu seruitutis vix leue subibis iugũ,
Dominusq; rursus, rursus ego flagrũ greram.
Proteruitatem tum lues miserè tuam
Serũ: Facit'ene tecum mussitas? factũ haud placet?
Ecquid minaris? ipse præueniam minas.
Dom: Heu mihi reluctor? ipse Saturnus vetat,
Obsequar ad aras vsq; lex fasti iubet.
Seruus Habeo; quòd ipse Curius sese canẽ
Esse Melitæũ credat efficiam, cito
Baculũq; quîcũ cæderem inueniam cani.
O mira metamorphosis? hic quadrupes quis est?
Hinc hinc abito fœtide. *Dom:* Ego non sum canis
At Curius. *Ser:* Ego Curij vocem audio,
Non video Curiũ, video tantũ canem.
Hinc hinc abito fœtide, sed vbi vbi est meus
Curius, adesto Curi, at hinc turpis canis.
Quin audin audin Curi, et hinc inquã canis.
Vbi noster vbi nunc Curius. *Dom.* Domine hic *Ser:* vbi
Dom: Hic *ser:* vbi, caninam ipse audio vocem et canem
Non esse credam. *Dom:* Domine quin parcas cani,
O parce parce, Curij mens est, licet
Canis ipsa forsan forma sit, parce obsecro.
Ser: Præbe ergo collum vt istud exornet tuum.
A canibus alijs inde dignoscam meam.

1232 *tulj.*] read *tulj,* 1233 PAGES 43–7, headlines: '*Saturnalia.*'
1241 *erit*).] read *erit*), 1243 *greram.*] (*e* altered from *a*) read *geram.*
1259 *nunc*] interlined above *noster* repeated and deleted.

Dom: Heu nemo redimet? qualis ego fiam miser. *Exeunt*

Ingreditur solus Hercules P. 44

Vbi Geryonis nuper abscissẽ caput,
Erusq; duros fortiter abigerem boues
Audita vox est bucoli forte mihi,
Qui instare Saturnalia edixit suo
Socio assidenti, pectore et ab imo gemens
Merentis animi signa per fletus dedit.
O dira (dixit) numina ô sacra impia!
Fasti nefasti (si loquar verè) dies!
In his Pelasgi victimâ humãâ solent
Placare numen. ô inauditũ malũ!
Nuper Lycaon obsidis missũ loco
(Quem de Molossa gente productũ ferunt)
Ipsas ad aras perfidâ et sæuâ manu
Laniabat, inde sanguinẽ infantis Deo
Libauit. atqui præmiũ meritũ tulit;
Ferus inter ipsas nunc feras, vlulat lupus.
Hæc ille dixit pastor. Heu misero tibi.
Pietatis author Hercules socios pios

Queis Festa primùs ista dicâstj sacra?
(Turpis) homicidas cur pateris inquam tuos
A morte dici, vita quos Sanxit Deos?

Seruus & Dominus

O scelus an istic mihi perinvisũ canem.
In templa ducit? nescit hic fanũ meũ
Quòd lege vetitũ ẽst ne quis inducat canem?
At siste, fallor, rursus ego referam pedes
Vt sibi quid ille vellet, ignotus sciam.

Dom: E e e ec ec cec spiro *Ser:* moriar ipse ni fingas miser, *Succumbit Curio*
Tam molle vinclum perdidit? mortis timor. *tanquam suffo-*
Mors ipsa te non abstulit, spiras adhuc? *catus.*

1274 the quoted speech continues to l. 1283.
1285 the scribe here left space for two lines, but only this one was subsequently inserted in a different ink and possibly another hand.
1268 *dicâstj*] interlined above *dedisti* deleted. *sacra?*] read *sacra*,
1290 *canem.*] read *canem* 1295–7 direction added, possibly in another hand.
1296 *timor.*] read *timor*,

Heus Domine, Curi, vinculum absolui tuũ
Caninia non est, forma nunc hominis tua est,
Liberq; per me si reuiuiscas eris.
Fugitne ceruus timidus? haud mortem tuã
Ego machinabar (domine) quod forsan times,
Atqui ministros cæteros quoniam dej P. 45
Nunc abfuisse festa celebrantes nouj,
Huc te trahebam (domine) quem seruũ tuũ
Deo imolâsse cogerim, vt pænas graues
De me nocente sumeres, nunc heu mihi:
Ipse ego sacerdos, ipse sacraficiũ miser
Ego sum futurus fata quæ cũ sic velint,
O quam libenter munere hoc fungar meo?
Sic tibi placebo Domine, sic numen tibi,
Sic vita seruũ tota quem statuit fore,
Instante me mors liberũ faciet mea.
O dextra! munus fortiter peragas tuũ,
Mortis minister celeris (ô culter) sies
Animaq; nostra carcere hoc læta euola.
Hercul: Cruente, siste *Seru:* sacra quis vota impedit?
Dextramq; prêndit. *Her:* Hercules. *Ser:* mittas precor
Cœleste numen, morte mulctabit ferâ
Cras Dominus atrox, morte in mortem mea
Præueniam et herũ, funere et placeam deo.
Hercules. Placetnè funus Numini? homicidiũ placet?
Quis dixit? aut quis iussit hoc fieri nefas?
Seru: Vel ipse Apollo Delphicus *Her:* credam? *ser:* patet.
En tabula in ista oraculũ scriptũ legas.

Oraculum.

Στείχετε μαιόμενοι σικελῶν σατυρνίαν αἶαν
Ηδ' Ἀβοριγενέων Κοτύλλω ἐ νᾶσος ὀχεῖται,
Αἷς ἀναμιχθέντες δεκάτῳ ἐκπέμψατε φοίβω
Καὶ κεφαλὰς ἄδῃ, καὶ τῷ πατρὶ πέμπετε φῶτα
Herc: Quid hic Apollo mandat vt fiat sacrũ?

1319 *Cœleste*] *ste* inserted. 1328 Hδ'] read H''δ' ἐ] read ἔ
1329 Aἷs] read Oἷs 1330 ἄδῃ,] read ᾷδῃ,

Ser: Homines. *Herc:* oberras, vade, lucernas mihi,
Accerse binas. mira cæcuties virũ! *Exit servus*
Stupidi Pelasgi, pessimi idiotæ, an latet
Propriũ idioma? Dij boni quantam luem, *Seru: ingreditur cum*
Qualésq; cædes dubia vox vna intulit? *duabꝰ lucernis.*
Adesto, tute vt consulas tabulam volo;
Vt pateat error cæcus, et mirũ cælus
Vbi-nam sacrari victimam humanã iubet?
Ser: Hac voce φῶτα. *Her:* Iupiter! quam nunc tua P. 46
Tenebrosa mens est, lumine ingeniũ vacat. 1341
Nam φῶτα cum sint vtraq; haud voluit viros
Apollo φῶτα, φῶτα lucernas velit.
Et ista Numen poscit. *ser.* An tantũ potest
Latere crimen vocula? ô faustũ diẽ,
In quo retectũ est tam perhorrendum nefas.
Hercules Hic ensis ille Delphicus qui cũ duas
Acies habuerit, fecit has strages graues,
Hic ille fons est vnde sanguinej caput
Duxere riuj, fausta sed tandem vt sient 1350
Infausta quæ fuere, sint hominũ loco
Postea sacrati cerej accensi deo.
Altare nunquam polluat rursus cruor,
Hominũ cruore est namq; Saturnus Satur.
Tuq; tibi noli serue violentas manus
Inferre, viue, cuncta succedent bene:
Tibi ipse dominũ (crede) placatũ dabo.
Hæc signa libertatis vt capias volo. *Dat seruo vestes*
Dehinc sacerdos ædibus in istis eris. *Sacerdotis.*
Quas ipse primus Temporj et socijs mejs 1360
Dicauj, id vnũ moneo, genuinũ tuis
Tu redde sensũ tabulæ, & exactũ scelus
Vt expietur, sufficit is ignis sacer.
Hæc festa post hæc proximo quiuis suo

1332 *Herc:*] interlined.
1333, 1335–6 directions added, possibly in another hand.
1350 *sient*] *s* altered, apparently from *sc.*
1358–9 direction added, possibly in another hand.
1359 *eris.*] read *eris*, (comma).

Vt gratuletur, φῶτα sibi mutuo dabunt.
Vbiꝙ festum hoc cerej illustrent volo.
Præclara ne lux numini desit caue.
Hæc festa mutent, reliqua sint rata omnia.
Seru: Hæc festa mutent reliqua sint rata omnia?
An cuncta repetam? tædio vobis forem;
Et plura fando crimen accrescit meum;
Quod quale, quale iam sit, ita veniam petit.
Hæc vna Saturnaliũ lex est vetus,
Vt in hisce culpis omnibus (sumis licet)
Quicunꝙ non ignosceret id ipsi foret
Piaculare. Rata sit lex hæc precor.

Huc vsꝙ poëtam egi, nunc vero quod initio a celsitudine vestra præcipuè cautum est, ad diuinã huius festi solennitatem antiqua istæc omnia reuocare possim, vna cum materia, cũ veste cum persona innouata stylum ego etiam immutabo, et quæ sub istâ fabulâ significari existimo, vobis breuiter enucleabo. Hoc tempore apud ethnicos festa Saturno consecrarunt: hoc tempore apud nos aurea Christi sæcula celebrantur: Hoc tempore apud Ethnicos Saturno simul et Opi ferias dedicârunt. per Saturnũ autem cœlũ per Opẽ terrã intelligunt; Hoc tempore apud nos cœlũ et terra Deus simul et homo Christus sci: diuino cultu accipitur: hoc tempore apud Ethnicos seruis domini administrabant, Quorsum autem nisi quod nunc temporis rex regũ Dominus dominorũ seruus factus sit. Hoc tempore apud Ethnicos sacras lucernas primò in Saturnj templũ induxerunt. Quorsũ vero id nisi quod hoc etiam tempore vera lux Christus in mundũ esset dilapsurus. In hoc festo apud Ethnicos bellum mouere aut indicere ꝓ nefando habebatur: ne peiores simus Ethnicis, apud nos etiam nefas esse existimetur concordiam atꝙ mutuã amicitiam in hoc festo non amplecti in quo deus pacis & dilectionis Christus nobis datus est. In hoc festo apud Ethnicos vincla captiuorũ soluebant omnia, criminibus quibuscunꝙ omnibus ignoscebãt & de

P. 47

1367 *Præclara*] interlined above *Præcipue* deleted. 1374 *sumis*] read *summis*.
1375 *id*] interlined, possibly in another hand.
1380 *innouata*] interlined above *innovator* (?) deleted. *immutabo*] *im* interlined.
1386 *Christus sci:*] (*scilicet*) the words appear to have been inserted later in a space left, but the hand is probably the same. The *h* of *Christus* was added subsequently in different ink.
1392 *ꝓ*] i. e. *pro*

innocenti pænã sumere piaculare ẽe existimabant. O Ethnicor mæra mira prædictio de Christo vero redemptore iam futuro qui vincula nostra omniũ dirumperet, a pænis infernis & æternis liberaret, atq; peccata nostra qualiacunq; omnia remitteret! Quid de hoc festo amplius? Quid huic temporj consentaneũ magis dici poterit. Quare si quid ego tanta solennitate minus dignũ ꝑtulerĩ, ad huius festi morẽ meis delictis quibuscunq; omnibus in his festis, pro his festis vos precor ignoscatis.

Finis.

This shew was very well liked of our selves and the better ffirst, because itt was the voluntary service of a younge youth, Nexte, because there were no straungers to trouble vs.

S^t^ Steevens day was past over in silence, and so had S^t^ Iohns day also: butt that some of the Princes honest neighbours of S^t^. Giles's presented him with a maske or morris w^ch^ though it were but rudely performed yet itt being so freely and lovingly profered, it could not but bee as lovingly re- P. 48 ceived.

The same nighte the twelve daies were suddenly and as it were extempore brought in, to offer their service to the Prince, the holy-daies speaking Latine, and the working-daies English, the transition was this.

Yee see these working-daies, they weare no satten.
And I assure you, they can speake no Latten.
But if you please to stay a-while
Some shepheard for them will chaunge the style.

After some few daunces the Prince, not much liking the sporte (for that most of them were out both in there speeches and measures, having but thought of this devise some few houres before) rose, & lefte the Hall, after whose departure an honest fellow to breake of the sportes for that night, and to void the Company made suddenly this Epilogue

1397 *ẽe*] i. e. *esse* 1405–72 HAND D.
1412 PAGE 48, no headline, but on the left the three headings: '*S^t^. Steevens* | *Day.* (26 December), '*St Iohns* | *Day.*' (27 December), and '*Innocents* | *Day.*' (28 December).
1421 *style*] *y* altered from *i*

These daunces were ꝑform'd of yore
By many worthy Elfes
Now if you will haue any more
Pray shake your heeles your selues.

The next day being Innocentꝯ day, it was expected, & partly determined by o^r^. selues, that the Tragedy of Phylomela should haue bene publikely acted w^ch^ (as wee thought) would well haue fitted the day by reason of the murder of Innocent Itis. But the Carpenters beeing no-way ready w^th^ the stage or scaffold's (whereof notwithstanding some were made before Christmas, wee were Constrained to differre it till the nexte day w^ch^ was the 29 of December.

At which time in the morning M^r^ President, sending for one of y^e^. Deanes, to know whether all thinges were in a readines, it was aunsweared that the Prince himselfe who was to play Tereus had gott such an exceeding Cold, that it was impossible for him to speake, or speaking to bee heard. Wherefore they Consulted to differre the acting of it, yet longer, but then Considering that all the straungers were already invited, and all other thinges in readines that was not thought so fitt. And therefore Casting againe in there mindꝯ what might bee done, many Courses were thought vpon but all disliked, att length, itt was Concluded (in Case the Prince should not hould out) that then the Authour of the [shew] Tragedy, who was best acquainted with it, & Could say most of the verses, should goe forward, where the Prince was Constrained to leave, and to that purpose both were ready in apparell, and therefor the better Conveiaunce fowre verses were thought vpon to bee said by the Prince att the end of the first Sceane of the second Acte. The verses were these. P. 49

Terea tyrannum pace Fortunæ exuo
Elinguis esse pergo Fortunæ modo **Philomelæ**
Sic muta sequitur pœna, pro muto malo
Suffectus alius Tereus placeat precor.

This Conceipte was so-well liked of all them that heard of itt, that manye sayde

1454 PAGE 49, headline : '*The Tragedy of Philomela. or Tereus & Progne.*'
1458 marginal correction in another hand.
1461 *so-* interlined, and *manye sayde* added in the margin, by another hand.

that itt was pitty itt was not put in practise, though there were noe need of itt, but yet for all that, wee thought plaine dealing, better then a Cunning shifte.

Now for that itt was thought not to stand with the Princes state, barely to bee an acto^{r}. wth others, itt was Contriued that hee should first enter like him selfe, wth his traine, and so take his chaire as the Cheife spectato^{r}. and then ffortune his only patronesse, should appeare and find faulte with his still looking on, and doeing nothing himselfe, wheruppon bothe for the more Solemnity should take vppon them to bee Acto^{rs}. in the ensueing Tragedy, all w^{ch} was pformed in manner followeing.

PHILOMELA

P. 50

Tereus . Rex Thraciæ
Progne . Regina . Vxor Terei
Eugenes . à consilijs Terei
Phaulus . Seruus Terei
Tres Socij Terei à classe
Ancilla Prognes.

Philomela . soror Prognes
Itis . filius Prognes, et Terei
Ancilla Philomelæ
Faustulus . Pastor Regius
Faustula . Pastoris Filia

CHORVS.

1480

Terra.
Mare.

1473 PAGES 50–84, headline: '*Philomela.*' 1473–82 HAND D.

Inductio Fortunæ. P. 51

Ingred: primo Princeps cum nobilibus Satellitibus et reliqua Pompa: omnes Togati sedent. Dum Musica pulsatur, Ingred: ad eos Fortuna librum manu gestans, cum Sacerdote præeunte, Fortuna præfatur.

Fort: Et quid togata porrò majestas parat?
Amphictyoneos nempè concessus? nouo
Mundo studetur? iste concilio dies?
Quin surge, regni, surge possessor breuis
Concilia vanas quam diù nectent moras?
In actionem prodeant, Reges noui
Priscos agant . persona succrescit recens,
Concilia, mores, facta priscorum manent.
Sortire nostrâ paginâ historiam tuam *Princeps sorte legit paginam*
Vt sortientem dirigam, est magnum nefas. *et in Historiam Terei incidit*
Sortire; quid fit? *P.* Terei nomen lego
Fort: Exuite vestras turba prægrauior togas. *Omnes togas exuunt. et parati*
Vel ipsa velum porrò deducam meum *ad scenam apparent.*
Oculis apertis vt meas partes agam
Dextrâ reposui iam rotam pedibus globum
Se quisque tristis particeps scenæ paret
Suam dolores, et voluptatem ferunt.
Vobis cauete, merita distinguo suum
Cuiq; iustè diuidam, ingenuis probis,
Doctisq; amorem: non boni spretos sciant.

Exeunt omnes. In Cathedra principis coronam et sceptrum relinquentes. ne sedes prorsus vacaret mox singuli ad actionem prodeunt.

1483–3006 HAND E. 1498–9 direction added, possibly in another hand.
1501 *exuunt*] a corrector has apparently altered the first *u* to *e* erroneously.
1510–2 read *omnes, . . . relinquentes, . . . vacaret;*

PHILOMELA.

Chorus.

Terra: : Vnda.

Terra: Siste vnda, siste generis humani lues,
Quid in alienum pertinax regnum venis?
Vnda: Subside terra, vilis, elementum graue,
Quid altiorem debito sedem tenes?
Terra: Dedit hunc locum natura : *Vnd:* Non merito tuo
Dedit, at in hominum gratiam patitur sua
Iura violari, sic ego damnum fero
Terra: Nimis intumescis inuida alterius bonis.
Vnda: Nimium superbis arrogans regno meo.
Terra: Regna moderarj nescis, ego syluas, agros,
Valles amænas habeo, montesq; asperos
Ver ornat, vt sim tota iucunda et nitens.
Sinum aperit æstas, copiâ autumnus beat,
Hyemsq; firmat sana, gemmarum insuper
Visceribus istis diuitem cumulum tego:
Plantas, et herbas, bestias, homines alo,
Quas tua vorago semper insatiabilis
Rapit: *Vnd:* Imo Terra, Terra magis vndâ rapax.
Terra: Terra parit omnia. *Vnd:* Et ea rursus deuorat,
Mater inimica liberos proprios vorans.
Terra: Amica mater liberos condit sinu: P. 52
Vnda: At condit vnda, vt rursus emergant, suos,
Cum ponderosa terra in æternum premat.
Terra: Te mundus execratur, exhorret Polus,
Tantas ruinas, tot nouas strages paras.
Vnda: Quid mihi ruinas obijcis, cędem et necem?
Cum mille mortis ipsa producas modos,
Tecum ense fratrem frater obtruncat, patrem
Natus veneno tollit, et socerum gener
Persequitur armis, vir suam vxorem necat,
Hic fallit hospes hospitem, ibi fures bonis,

Vitâq; spoliant: Sileo vim, luxum dolos,
Deliria senum mitto, cum Iuuenum * iocis, * tricis
Et mille scelera, terra quibus omnis scatet,
Quibus omnis vnda. Sed mare imprimis vacat,
Ego si quid vnquam mouear, admoneo priùs,
Emitto ventos nuncios iræ meæ,
Quæ iusta tamen est, cur enim audaces viri,
Quos fata terram arare non vndas iubent,
Iniusta tergo pondera imponant meo?
At sæpè patior, cum pati nequeo ampliùs,
Cælum minarj facio securus tamen
Sui et suorum nauita in præceps ruit,
Nec surdus audit, cæcus obseruat minas:
Et me tamen vocatis iñanem feram,
Surdamq;, Iniquos pertulj quæstus diù,
Nunc me audietis, vt paritèr omnes sciant,
Quam terra placidum pelagus iniustè increpet.

Terra: Quia tam seuerè iniuriam quereris tuam,
Vtramq; Superj iudicent, æqui arbitrj,
Tibi mecum in isto monte concedo locum,
Vnde ipsa terræ, maris ego facta intuar.

Vnda. Lex placet, at eccè primo in aspectu rates *Ascẽdunt thronũ.*
Tetigere portus, vnda non omnes rapit.

Terra. At portu in ipso sæpè tempestas tona[n]t. *Sedent.*

Actus primus. Scena prima.

Clamor et exultatio intùs: Excurcitant inuicem tres socij Terej, à portu exultantes, et mox exeunt:

Primus. Io triumphe, vicimus pelagi minas. *Exit.*
Secundus. Io triumphe, Tereus lætus redit. *Exit.*
Tertius. Io triumphe, salua Philomela aduenit. *Exit.*

Ingreditur Tereus. Philomela: cum pompa.

Tereus. Tandem fugatis siderum et cæli minis
Pelagiq; fluctuantis excusso metu,
In expetitâ figimus terrâ pedes:
Philomela dulcis, cujus aduentu solum,

1549 marginal correction in another hand. 1569 direction in another hand.

Cælumq; ridet, Thrasia exultans salit,
Cur mihi videris mæsta? cur cum sit dies
Serena, nebulis fusca frons esset tua?
Prę̃terijt horror fluctuum venti silent.
Philo: Excelse Tereu vicimus fluctus maris.
At interim intus æstuans pectus tumet, P. 53
Et signa tempestatis aut cernit nouæ, 1590
Aut fingit. Agna quæ lupum vidit tremit:
Sic fortè ego, quam terruit nuper mare,
Veteris adhuc vestigia timoris fero,
Et iam malo cessante, non cessat metus:
Fortasse patriam cupio, desidero Patrem.
Tereus. Hæc tota tellus patria est, hic est pater,
Et vt ipsa videas, patris in amplexus ruo. *Osculatur.*
Philo: Nisi quod parentis crederem casta oscula,
Rubor ora nostra tingeret, et animum pudor.
Tereus: Mandata Prognes exequor. Nam te Soror 1600
Sic osculari iussit, et facile obsequar. *Osculatur.*
Philo: Soror *ille coniux didicit. Ego virgo et virum *esse
Parcè osculari virgines castas decet.
Tereus: Libido quam famelica in excessu suo? ***Auersus loquitur***
Dum fruitur omni quod velit, plus vult tamen,
Modo satis erat vnum osculũ. Iam non satis
Maiora quærit: *Phil:* vanus est noster timor, ***Auersa loquitur.***
Habeo salutis obsides Reges meæ,
Regina Soror est. Vbj Soror; cur non uenit ***Cõuertit se ad Tereũ***
Obuia sororj? *Ter:* Nescit aduentum tuũ 1610
Quando sciet aderit. *Phil:* Nuncium mitte vt sciat.
Tereus: Mittetur at tu gaudio tempus tere, *Exeunt omnes manet Tereus et Phaulus.*
Dum Rex triumphos ordinat, pompam parat.
Adesto Phaule, tu me amas? *Phau:* Plusquã fouem.
Tereus: Sic cupio, Nam quisquis amat, aut metuit Iouem.
Mea iussa facilè spernet, et faciet Iouis,
Pro Rege quiduis? quid potes? *Phau:* Tantum iube,

1602 marginal correction in another hand. In the text *ille* was first altered to *isse* before the marginal note was added.
1604, 1607, 1609 directions in another hand. 1614 *fouem.*] sic for *Iouem.*
1615 *Iouem.*] read *Iouem,*

Et non verebor pergere in summos Deos.
Tereus: Plerisq; superos non timent, quia non vident.
Quid si innocentes, quos vides, et quos amas
Necare iubeam? *Phau:* Si nocens vita est opus
Ad pænitendum, si innocens, dum est innocens
Moriatur. *Tereu:* O quã placida mihi vox est tua
Amplector. Hoc est quod velim Famulos meos
Tuos sodales nõ amo. *Phau:* facile puto
Nec ego. Peribunt? *Tereu:* Non meâ dextrâ cadent.
Phau: Ipse penetrabo pectora, et corda extraham.
Tereu: Nimis es misericors. *Phau:* Vis vt in partes secem?
Tereu: Penetrare satis est corda, at hoc tu non potes,
Non vis. *Phau:* Volo iã viuere? et Regi meo
Placere? pereunt? *Tereu:* Plurimi sunt, tu vnicus.
Phau: Hoc aliquid est. *Tereu:* Hoc aliquid ego faciam leue.
Phau: Audire cupio stragis istius modum.
Tereu: Aggredere socios hilaris; Imperio meo,
Noua celebrarj festa pro reditu iube.
Tum læta volitent pocula, et lautę dapes
Vina dominentur. Bacchus, et Bacchi furor
Corripiat oñes, mox vbj oppressi mero
Somnoq; voluunt capita, conscendant rates,
Hic tu carinam perfores, vt dum bibunt
Generosa nautæ vina, ratis vndã imbibat, P. 54
Sic linque, necis vt conscium fiat mare
Vt subito pereant scelere, et inscitiâ suâ,
Quos dulcis etenim non satisfecit liquor,
Hos liquor amarus rumpat. *Phau:* O fælix opus
Aggredior. *Tereu:* Et fælicitèr peragas, habes
Me, Regem amicũ: præmium haud dabitur leue. *Exit Phau:*
Sed graue. Grauia qui scelera molitur, grauem
Oportet vt pro præmio pænam ferat.
Proditio placet, at proditor nobis onus
Molestum in humeris pondus, excutiã iugum.
Exit.

1631 *pereunt?*] i.e. *pereunt!* 1647 *leue.*] read *leue,*

Scena 2ª.

Ingred: Progne Regina, Itys filius cum alijs.

Progne: O qui secundũ in fluctibus regnum tenes,
Potens aquarũ domine, ventorum pater,
Rector profundi, cujus ad nutum silent
Fluctus, viamq; patefacit firmam, mare,
Ne falle me, seruato depositũ tuum
Da mihj maritum, da mihi Sororem meam,
Quos nostra fidej vota committunt tuæ
Deus es? Deorum est agere pacatè oñia,
Pacatus esto, redde pacatum mare.
Deus es? Deorum est parcere furorj et minis,
Comprime furores fluctuum, vndarũ minas.
Deus es? Deorum est viuere, et vitam omnibus
Dare, quam dedisti ne auferas: viuat Soror
Philomela, Viuat Tereus coniux diù.
Eugenes: Veneranda Progne si vis audire Eugenem,
Senesq; sapiunt, vndè et audirj decet,
Sis fortis animo, non nego iustas preces
Omnes decere, te tamen nollem metus
Concipere vanos, summa cũ vigeat salus,
Tranquillus æther maria tranquilla arguit,
Nullum malignum sidus in cælo micat,
Nullus minatur nimbus, obductus polo.
Venti silent, fauentq; *Prog:* At in suña ingruit
Tranquillitate sæpè tempestas grauis,
Iam mensis iste quartus exactus fuit,
Ex quo profectus, tertius et hic est dies,
Quo si secunda vela Neptunus daret,
Promisit ipse se reuersurum mihi
Ventj secundãt, nec tamen coniux venit.
Eugenes: Fortassè genitor non patitur, vt tam citò
Decedat. aut omninò non feret vnicã
Abire natam, columen ætatis suæ,
Nisi multa et acrj mens fatigetur prece,

1654 *Itys*] *y* altered from *i* and so throughout.

Fortassè famulos conuocant, naues parant
Vt cælebriorj veniat hûc pompâ soror, P. 55
Differre multa regium aduentum queunt,
Nihil impedire: *Itys:* Mater, ego patrj obuius
Prodibo, faciam vt properet: *Prog:* Ergo audes Itys
Te vento et vndis credere. *Itys:* Haud timuit pater
Cur ego timerem? *Prog:* quia pater vir, tu puer,
Itis: Sum puer, at intùs speritus habeo virj
Et magnus animus corpore in paruo viget.
Eugenes: Audire quantum gaudeo, vt sydus nouum,
Videtur emicare in hoc nostro polo,
Generosa Regis indoles, viuat diù
Solamen, et spes Thrasiæ: *Prog:* Emittj volo
Celeres ministros vndiq; ad portus maris,
Qui nauigantes, Tereum sj aliqui meum
Forsan in itinere viderint, omnes rogent. *Exeunt*
Eugenes: Tua primus ipse (domina) mandata exequar.

Scena 3ia:

Ingred: Tereus solus mox ad eum
ingred: Phaulus.

Tereus: Periere naues fluctibus Socij dolo
Et cuncta pereant dum̃odo voluptas mea
Mihi tuta maneat. Tuta dum tecta est satis
At en minister cladis, et scelerum artifex, *Ingred: Phaulus.*
Accedit hilaris, præmium expectat scio
Et præmia feret debita, An fælix vocor?
Phau: Fælicitatem sj tuã appelles luem
Miseram tuorum? viue, fælicem voco.
Tereus: Periere certo: *Phaul:* Si potest aliquis nece
Certo perire: *Tereu:* Nemo certando suam
Seruauit animam? Nullus ad ripam appulit?
Phaul: Nemo: sed ões pariter vndarum furor
Submersit: *Tereu:* Et quis animus in morte extitit?
Phaul: Nullus, quia animos merserat Bacchus priùs,
Audita vox est misera clamorq; horridus,

1696 *speritus*] sic.
1705 *exequar.*] the *r* has been altered, not very clearly, from *t*
1717 *certo :*] read *certo ?*

Cum iam videret turba lapsuram ratem,
Sibj quisque funem arripuit, et frustra meam
Opem rogabant: Surdus ego risi: *Tereu:* [2]Risit ***Auersus Loquitur.***
[1]Scelus. *Phaul:* salute pro meâ, et eorum nece.
Sic lintre, velutj Tigris a præda satur,
Redij, aut triumphans Miles in cæde hostium
Et nunc tibi ducj spolia, mercedem tibj
Domino laboris servus, acceptam refert
Tereus: Meus est laboris fructus, at merces tua est,
Socium et amicum exosculor: *Phau:* Regis pedes
Exoscularj liceat: *Tereu:* Assurges mei
Pars magna: regni particeps. *Phau:* Seruus vocer
Tereu: Dum viuis (inquam) sis mihi in regno comes
Sed vita Regis quam sit instabilis, vide: *Phau:* ôh
Sic iam silebis: hoc tuum scelus et meum *Occidit Phaulũ.*
Nec murmurabis, si modo benignè minùs
Merita rependam: Nullus in scelere est modus
Nisi scelus, et cui plurimum debes, nihil P. 56
Soluere, statuitur forma soluendi optima,
Nam bona referre cũ nequis referas mala:
Sed insepultus [2]adhuc [1]iacet noster comes
Ego quia mortis causa sum, tumulum dabo,
Et sic laboris præmium hoc tandem feret,
Vt acquiescat mortuus regis sinu. *Exit portans cadauer.*

Scena 4ta:

Ingred: Ancilla Philomelæ.

Ancilla: Philomela Domina patriam liquit suam
Vt in alieno sola lugeret solo?
Etenim misella fontis in ripâ sedet,
Vbj mæsta Nymphis queritur amissa oñia
Pro dapibus herbas, pro mero lachrymas bibit,
Et stant minaces pro satellitio feræ,
Pro cantilenis optimis audit striges,
Pro patris aulâ regiâ syluas colit.

1726 direction in another hand. 1726-7 the numerals direct a transposition.
1731 *servus, acceptam*] the words have been altered, and the original reading is uncertain. 1742 *statuitur*] *ui* altered from *iun*
1744 the numerals direct a transposition.

Et pro ministris Echo deludit loquax,
Sic facta misera misit, vt Regi õia *Ingred: Tereus.*
Malefacta quererer. video. Frons torua est: loquar?
Tereus: Cornicula ista garrula est viuax nimis.
Phaulum sequetur, nuptias iungam in nece.
Ancilla: Magnanime Princeps parce, si audacter loquar
Philomela Domina tam diù absentem gemit, *Interficit Ancil:*
Relicta queritur vbj soror, famulj? *Tereu:* tace. oh.
Nam non taceres scio, nisi os sic obstruam,
Philomela quereris quod nimis abessem diù,
Nimis adfuisse ne citò queraris caue,
Nam venio præceps, vt scelus scelerj ingerã
At prius oportet vt viro hanc iungam suo.
Exit cum Ancilla mortuâ.

Scena 5ta:

Ingred: Philomela sola.

Philom: Nec famula redijt: sola sum infensa omnibus,
An sic relinqui virginem timidam decet?
Sic Thracia solet excipere Regem suum,
Regisq; amicos? O Soror Progne, soror
Tuus amor [2]me [1]huc duxit, et cur non ades,
Vt videam amorem? Tereus frater venit. *Ingred: Tereus.*
Tereus: Philomela, digna quæ Iouis thalamum bees,
Quam terra dominam agnoscit, et cælũ Deam,
Quam Phæbus admiratur, vt sydus nouum,
Splendore superans facilè splendorem suum:
Emitte lumen, emica vt mundus stupens
Videat, sepultæ inertiæ distat parum
Celata virtus. *Philom:* Quid sibj hæ voces volunt?
Tereu: Natura nobis dedit, vt vtamur, bona,
Bonumq; nihil est, nisi faciat vsus bonum:
Tua forma flos est, et bonum fragile, hanc cole,
Et fruere. *Phil:* Non intelligo: *Tereu:* Rex sum potens,
Et nomen ipsum Regis imperium sonat. P. 57
Phil: Licet imperare quid iubes? quid me imperas?
Tereu: Amare: *Phil:* sed quem? *Ter:* Me. *Phil:* et te amo. *Ter:* non est satis

1778 the numerals direct a transposition.

Maiora cupio: *Phil:* Quid dari maius potest?
Tereu: Fructus in amore: *Phil:* Quis? *Tereu:* Miser metuo eloqui.
Phil: Quis ille fructus? *Tereu:* Osculum. *Phil:* facile feres.
Tereu: Hæc aura flammam ventilat amoris mej,
Pectusq; dubium incendijs miscet nouis. *Osculatur.*
Phil: Heu mihi quid ambit Tereus? Quid Rex parat?
Absit libido, virginem seruet Deus,
Subitus venustas possidet pallor genas
Frons torua rugas contrahit, placide alloquar?
Germane, princeps, mente quid tecũ tuâ
Tacitè reuoluis: *Tereu:* Scire vis? cultum tuum.
Phil: Vbi sunt ministri sedulj? *Tereu:* Ego seruus tuus
Adsum. *Phil:* Locari placet, at vbj famulj manent?
Vix solitudo Principes tantos decet.
Tereu: Summa est voluptas qua frui solj solent
Phil: Illa tamen est honestior, quam ões vident,
Quam profiterj non pudet: *Tereu:* vanũ est pudor
Nomen, et inanis futile inuentum metus
Phil: Qui nec pudore, nec metu flectj potest,
Is impudentis nomen imprimis ferat:
Tereu: Mutemus hinc paulispèr in syluas gradum.
Vt cantus auium murmurj vndarũ simul
Coniunctus aures suauibus pulset notis. *Exeunt.*

Scena 6ta:

Ingred: Faustulus pastor Regis solus.

Faust: Ego sum: quis ego sum? Regij pastor gregis,
Nec vile munus arbitror, per me viget
Viuitq; patria, cæteri pascunt oues,
Ego pasco Regem Faustulum vulgus vocat,
At faustus ego sum. Chara mihi nata vnica,
Animi medulla, vita, solamen patris,
Viro satis matura, et accipiet probũ *Ingred: filia Faust:*
Sed taceo: *Fau: fil:* Chare genitor in campis nihil
Ægrum aut molestum est, oñia in syluis valent.
Fau: pa: Omnia valebunt semper aduentu tuo
Syluas et agros tu colis, sic te colunt.
Fau: fil: Te colo parentem: *Fau: pa:* Filiã agnosco piã

Accipio amorem, præmium et largũ dabo.
Fau: fil: Satis esse amorem quod meũ accipias, puto.
Fau: pa: Curetur hodiè vt nitida splendescat domus,
Vt nitidæ oues sint, nitida sit vestis mea,
Et cuncta nitida, Regis aduentu (diù
Nec abesse poterit) plurimi ex aulâ (scio)
Pastorem (vt æquum est) regium inuisent domi, *Exit Faustula.*
O ter beatum Faustulum cuj tã piam:
Probam, modestam Iupiter natam dedit. *Exit:*

Scena 7ma: P. 58
Ingred: Tereus solus. 1841

Tereus: Adhuc relicta est hora pietati breuis,
Tempusq; pænitentiæ, veniæ locus,
Nam quæ peregi leuia sunt, prorsus nihil,
Si comparentur ad scelus, quod iã paro
Monstrũ est: parentem terret, in lucem tamen
Prodibit, at relligio, ius, leges vetant,
Dij, fama, virtus, terra, mare, cælũ tremunt,
Quid Dij? quid æther? fabulæ et aniles iocj
Quid fama? fumus quæ citò ac surgit cadit 1850
Relligio? fallax larua figmentũ irritũ.
Quid iura? tensa retia vt capiant rudes,
Quid ipsa virtus? vmbra vox ludus nihil
Qui metuit vmbris nõ potest rebus frui
Philomela venio nec metue, fies enim
Iunonis instar, et Soror et vxor Iouis. *Exit.*

Chorus.

Mare: Quid Terra cernis? *Ter:* Quid Mare? *Mar:* Infanda. *Ter:* Effera:
Mare: Sed quid peregit? *Ter:* Vnda: *Mar:* Nego. *Ter:* Nam non patet?
Absorpsit vnda. *Mare:* siquidem natos suos 1860
Tellus rejecit barbara, accepit mare.
Terra: Accepit autem vt perderet: *Mar:* fateor lubens
Sed prima sceleris machima in terris fuit.
Terra: Ergo instrumentum cædis et mortis mare
Agnoscis aptum: *Mar:* Gladius in forti manu
Conseruat, at si dederis insano necat,

1863 *machima*] sic.

Optima nocere, si male vtaris solent.
Terra Tellus sine vndis non nocet. *Mar:* Tantũ mane
Hæc sunt malorum semina, at sequitur seges,
Quam sola tellus sine marj aut vndis metet.
Sedent.

*Actus 2^us^*
Scena prima.
Ingred: Philomela post raptum
Tereum insequens.

Phil: O Dij Deæq̃ [2]preces [1]si iustæ mouent
Si cura vobis vlla miserarum fuit,
Audite miseram, vindices tanti malj
Adeste celeres. Quo fugis monstrũ scelus?
Inhospitalis carnifex, centrum mali,
Odium Deorum, terræ onus, labes tuj
Generis? *Tereu:* An hoc est virginis? *Phil:* virgo fui,
Fui pudica, nunc perijt oñis pudor:
Et quam vnicam habui, perdidi geñam. *Ter:* Tace.
Non perdidisti, tradita est nobis quasi P. 59
Custodienda: *Phil:* Tradita est? quis tradidit
Fur abstulistj viribus. *Tereu:* Tantum tace
Cum nemo videat, est quasi infectum scelus,
Tuum est silere. *Phil:* Sed loquar vt oñes sciant,
Per maria, terras, infera, et supera insequar
Vt mundus vniuersus in pænas ruat
Non te parentis verba mouerunt mej?
Qui tibi abituro filiam lachrymans dedit
Cui tu dedistj pro meo reditu fidem:
Tereu: Potes redire: *Phil:* virgo vitiata et nocens
Potest redire, dedecus patriæ et patris
Potest redire, sceleris exemplum nouj,
Philomela nunquam, sic tuam Prognem amas?
Sic Thrasia potens iura coniugij colit?
Intacta sic obseruat hospitij sacra?
Crudelis animæ scelere turbastj oñia

1868 *Terra*] added in another hand
1901 *animæ*] æ altered, possibly to *i*
1876 the numerals direct a transposition.

Namq; ego Sororis facta sum pellex meæ,
Et tu maritus geminus. O monstra effera.
Tereu: Tuus amor hæc produxit in lucem: *Phil:* heu mihi
Si talis amor est, quid [2]vestrum [1]odium putem?
Quin pergat amor, et sanguinem in lucem extrahat
Sic amor amoris crimina abscondet: *Ter:* Caue.
Phil: Serum est cauendi tempus. *Ter:* At caueas amor
Ne sese in odium vertat: *Phil:* Haud metuo necem
Nec vita turpis grata, nisi viuam tui
Index seuera sceleris, atq; vltrix grauis.
Tereu: At nisi tuo cum crimine abscondas meum
Moriere demens. *Phil:* Iudicem mitem audio
Tereu: Tacere vis? cælabis? *Phil:* In morte oñia.
Tereu: Si viuis? *Phil:* Ecce: iuro per sum̃ũ Iouem,
Per chastitatem grata quæ nuper fuit,
Per vltionem, iam mihi solam Deam:
Altè eiulabo, vt inferj, superj audiant,
In ciuitates, populus vt videat, ruam:
Implebo syluas, vt feræ agnoscant ferum,
Conscia mouebo saxa. *Ter:* Quin pergis furens,
Si nequis amorem ferre? Sic odium feres. *Vinculis ligat.*
Phil: Libenter ista patior et laudo manus
Nam vincla meruj, quæ fidem superis datam,
Et castitatis vincla dissolui meæ
Succumbo ad aras, perge mactare hostiam. *Genua flectit*
Tereu: Mactabo linguam pessimam, telum auferam.
Phil: O mea Soror dilecta, Pandion pater. *Linguam excidit.*
Tereu: Tandem silebis facta nec prodes mea. *Phil:* Au, au, au.
Tereu: Quin blaterare pergis, expectas morj? P. 60
Nescit tyrannus esse, qui primo necem
Infligit. Hæc mors pessima est, plenum malis
Viuere. scio iam pænitet nondũ impiam? *Nutu negat*
Præcede vecors sic agam vt faciam tui *Crines arripit*
Pæniteat, inquam multa tibj dabitur dies *miserè circum-*
Vt misera viuens, sæpè præcupias morj. *spicit et mortem petit.*

1905 the numerals direct a transposition.
1926 *flectit*] added in another hand, a letter (apparently *A*) being deleted before it.

Scena 2ª:
Ingred: Faustulus pater, cum
Faustula filia.

Faust: pa: Dilecta nata, quia diù patris in domo
Vigil fuistj domina, iam tandem rogo
Vt tibj, tuisq; consulas, propriæ volo
Dominam familiæ conspicj, armenta et greges
Numerare proprios, nec etenim seruæ modo
Studere oportet semper alterius bonis.
Fau: fil: Quid an parentem filia alienũ putet?
Quodcunque factum est tibi, mihi factum reor
Fau: pa: Scio, sed parens expectat vt fias parens,
Natura suadet; vt velut [2]prius [1]mater
Te peperit, ita tu liberos parias nouos.
Faust: fil: Ætas adhuc non patitur: *Faust: pa:* vt amorem inchoes
Iubet: *Fau: fil:* Inchoatus semel amor nescit modum,
Fau: pa: Quod facere semel oportet, id fiat citò,
Fau: fil: Citò pænitebit, quj citius æquo iugum
Durum subintrat. Oñe coniugium iugum est
Fau: pa: Sed tractus iste dulcis est, quia par iugũ,
Fau: fil: At trahere nihil est dulcius: *Fau: pat:* Nugas refers
Placere mihi, prodesse si cupias tibi,
Volo de marito cogites. Sed proh dolor *Ingred Tereu: crinibus Phil: diuellens*
Quæ monstra video? Tereum agnosco, nisi
Me mea senectus fallat. *Fau: fil:* ipse, ipse est pater,
Fugiamus? *Ter:* Audj? Rex opem implorat tuam,
Contra hanc furentem belluã, iñanem feram
Fau: pa: Formosa certè mulier est, non est fera.
Tereus: Formosa mulier extra, at est intus fera,
Iñanitate quæ superat oñes feras,
Hæc illa (amici) quæ mihi et vobis necem
Miseram parauit, Thrasiæ toti luem,
Hæc illa (amici) quæ veneficio suo
Infamiæ reliquit æternæ notam,
Nam quod ferire me quidem vellet priùs,

1949 the numerals direct a transposition.
1959 *cogites.*] the *e* has been altered, not very clearly, from *a*

Facile fero, cum classe Philomelam obruit, *Flexis genibus cælũ*
Nunc execratur. *Fau: pa:* Cur simis vitâ frui? *miserè intuetur.*
Crudele monstrum. *Fau: fil:* Curtaces? pro te nihil
Loqueris? *Tereu:* Et illud malitiæ cumulo addidit,
Nam ne faterj cogerint pænæ scelus,
Linguã execabat propriã, et in vultum meũ
Furibunda conspuebat: *Fau: pa:* An fierj potest? P. 61
Fau: fil: Frons tam modesta, tam decens tantũ tegit
Deformitatem mentis? an credã? *Fau: pa:* tace. *Succumbit ad*
An me execraris? *Tereu:* Te, tuos oñes bonos *genua pastoris.*
Inimica diris deuouet. *Fau: pa:* Seruet Deus. 1982
Tereus: Nihil est timendum. *Fau: pa:* Pan meos curet greges,
Tereus: Confide pastor, pectus animosum cape,
Venefica etenim non nocet, nisi cum potens,
Et libera, at iam capta nihil vltra potest.
Fau: pa: Tum linque mihi, dolore crutiandam graui,
Verberibus egomet facinus vlciscar. *Ter:* Lubens
Concedo, verũ iubeo, et admoneo meâ
Authoritate regia officio tuo, 1990
Vt semper habeas arctiùs clausam domj,
Nec patere foribus egredj, aut lucis semel
Vultum intuerj, nemini narres volo,
Ne si sciat regina naufragij modum,
Nece puniatur, et morj minimè volo,
Vt vita mors sit. *Fau: pa:* Munus ego facile exequar
Carnificis. *Ter:* Et sic Rex erit totus tuus,
Hoc primum amoris symbolum leuius cape. *Crumenã dat*
Fau: pa: Vocasne leuius? mihi quidem pondus placet,
Tereus: Si vis mererj plura, custodi et sile. *Exit Tereus:*
Fau: pa: Si nemini narrare, sit silentium 2001
Silebo, fures ne mihj hoc donum auferant,
O Rege dignum munus, ô dulce osculum, *Crumenã osculatur*
Pastore dignũ regio, Pastor vale,
Posthæc vocarj regius Custos volo,
Fau: fil: Num mulier es vel virgo? Cur vultũ tegis? *Vultum mani-*
Neutrum est pudendũ. *Fau: pa:* Sed mei oblitus fui *bus tegit.*

1973 *simis*] sic, for *sinis* 1974 *Curtaces?*] sic, for *Cur taces?*

Dominarj oportet. Concipis vota impia
Scelerata meretrix, exequi munus scio,
Iterum execraris? *Fau: fil:* vel mei causâ pater
Ignosce, nũ sic fæminas tractant virj.
Fau: pa: Demitte nata, regiâ noui frui
Authoritate. *Fau: fil:* Parcere est Regũ decus.
Fau: fil: Non tam misericors, mitis vt princeps ero
Patrare facinus tale quis iussit furor,
Etiã silebis cum rogo, faciam scelus
Vt eloquaris muta. Tibi natæ meã
Authoritatem trado, si quando labor
Aut cura pecoris auocet, et oñem volo
Seueritatem, nulla quià dabitur quies,
Tu pessima necas virgines, mergis rates

Manib⁹ supplex veniam rogat.

Sæpè ꝑcutit.

Exit Baculo percutiens.

Scena 3ia.

Ingred: Progne, Itys, cum alijs.

Progne. O tarde Coniux, quàm diù expectans tuum
Reditum, vt amica turtur absentem gemam
Charum sodalem, gaudium vitæ meæ.
Philomela, quoties te tua requiret Soror,
Vbj clara latitat forma, quam terrã tuâ
Præsentiâ, et splendore fælicem facis?
Si quis deorũ nube te obductâ tegit?
Acheronta flectam, et tartara in superos traham,
Si Pluto rapuit? æther hanc vocem audiet,
Deosq́ sumos ducam in infernos lacus.
Itys: Audire superos credis humanas præces?
Progne: Audire certũ est. *Itys:* Quin pater nos audiat
Nam si poli distantiam à terra velis
Notare, Athenis Thrasia distat parùm.
Progne: Est Deus in astris, qui manus longas habet,
Oculos acutos, sedulas aures. *It:* Scio
Iupiter in astris regnat, in terris pater,
Vterq́ Deus est, quin paritèr ambo audiant.
Progne: Audire potuit nate, vel saltem sua
Concipere mente potuit, at vereor mej

P. 62

2008–9 direction in another hand.
2014 *Fau: fil:*] sic, for *Fau: pa:*
2015 *facinus*] *n* altered from *m*
2038 *longas*] *a* altered from *o*

Immemor, inanes otio ducit moras,
Quando intuebor, quando me invises Soror?
Amor est tyrannus, mille pænarum modis
Crutians et animos distrahens, primum iubet
Sperare, vbj spes nulla, spem vt frangat tuam,
Hinc vult timerj incerta, pro certis malis.
Cur iste in aulâ gemitus insuetus sonat?
Quis ille nigræ mentis indiciũ ferens
Dolor est pudoruè quod tuũ vultũ tegas?
Tereus: Vtrũq; *Prog:* Tereu: *Ter:* Sic fui, nunc sũ miser
Progne: Vbi Soror? *Ter:* Oh *Prog:* Quid altiùs gemitus trahis?
Tereu: Oh soror amica virgo, Dea. *Prog:* Perge eloqui
Necas tacendo; perijt? *Ter:* Oh perijt decus
Totius orbis. *Prog:* Quin pereat orbis simul
Quin ipsa pereã. Quas enim iunxit pares
Natura quidni iungat has fatum pares
O mea soror dilecta Athenarum decus
Philomela. *Ter:* Gemitus mitte, si poterat dolor
Mutare fatum, jamdiù lachrymæ meæ
Torrente vasto terræ invndassent plagã.
Sero paractum post malum, fletus venit
Progne. Oh quis peregit sceleris authorẽ indica,
Vt ipsa pectus vnguibus laniem meis,
In mille partes distraham. *Ter:* Tũ vę mihi
Progne. Sũ subito Agaue facta me totã feris
Dicabo furijs. sumite vltrices deæ,
Venite fortes, barbarũ triste, asperũ
Mactate monstrũ. *Ter:* Quem probris laceres caue
Deus author est, et sceleris authorem Deum
Vocas? Amica semper, et summe mihj
Colenda coniux mentis effrenæ impetum
Moderare. Quicquid Dij volunt, homines ferant,
Non ferre scelus est. *Prog:* At soror, soror, heu soror
Quis te Deorum rapuit? *Ter:* Haud vilis Deus
Syluamus aliquis rusticus, vel Pan rudis
Neptunus ipse rector vndarũ potens

2049

Clamor et vlulatus intus. Ingred: Rex Tereus cum alijs nigra-ueste amictus et tectus. Manibus vultũ tegit

2060

2070

P. 63

2064 *paractum*] sic, for *peractum* 2078 *Syluamus*] sic.

Quem terra metuit, Nymphæ amant, ventj colunt
Ille ille amore captus in sponsam suam
Arripuit, vnde iam sinu pelagi jacet
Et alta regna diuitis arenæ tenet
Regina simul, et Diua. *Prog:* Quam fælix nimis
Et mansuetum triste naufragiũ facis
Quodcunq; narras, perditum narras meæ
Solamen animæ, spem senescentis patris,
Qui à me reposcet. *Ter:* forsan amissam breuj
Dolebit, ac gaudebit acceptam Deo,
Factamq; diuam. *Prog:* Diua dum vixit fuit
Ô sæuum aquarum, numen, ô pelagus furens
Quis te sequetur? Quis tibj posthac fidem
Adhibebit vllam? *Ter:* Quin magis mitj Deo
Grates agas, quod faucibus diræ necis
Me liberârit vt forem patriæ salus,
Et pro sororis morte solamen tibj.
Progn: Mille beneficia extinguit hoc vnum malum
Vitam quid est dedisse, si vitam malis
Misceat acutis, poculum dulce est, trucj
Plenum veneno, potius optârim sitim
Quam pocula ista haurire. *Ter:* Nihil audis? *Prog:* Nihil
Sororis. *Ter:* Obliuiscere. *Prog:* An possum mei
Non esse memor? oh magna pars nostri fuit.
Itys. Nunquam videbo splendidam materteram.
Progn: Tu nate nondum sentis infortuniũ,
Lachrymare te docebo, cum lachrymas scias.
Rationis expers, impius, demens fuit,
Quicunque lubricas primus inuenit rates,
Vndam incolendam piscibus, terrã dedit
Natura hominibus: quin suum teneant locum,
Cur in alienas barbarj audaces ruunt
Possessiones? debitas pænas ferunt.
Quod non sacrata iura Naturæ colant,
Hæc terra pinum fert; at iniustũ est onus
Dum fertur ab aquis: ergo non mirũ puto
Si mare recuset ferre quod non est suum.
Tereu: Questus inanes fundis, officij immemor,

Potius paremus funus, et pompa graui
Medio sepulchrum inane celebremus foro,
Extremus honor, et vltimum officiũ est, decens
Tumulus. *Progn:* Et istũ mens memor facile dabit,
Tumulanda fido pectore sororis soror,
Hic nominis perenne monumentum tibj
Ponam, quod ætas nulla, vis nulla auferet:

Exeunt.

Chorus.

Mare: Tandem raptus quæ fuit author
Et violatj conscia fœderis,
Nunc aqua non est sceleris particeps
Iam potuistj sola nocere.

Terra: Te tamen oñes vocibus increpant,
Te conuitijs crebris lacerant,
Dirisq́ premunt, vnde satis patet
Quod soleas mala. *Mar:* Ferre haud facere.

Terra: Non esse potest non reus ille,
Quem simul omnes fortiter arguunt.

Mare: Si iudicium vulgi sequimur
Stat sæpè nocens dum cadit innocens.

Terra: Tempestates quotidiè nouas
Motusq́ cies, et quasi cælo
Visa minarj congeris vndas.

Mare: At grauiores sæpè serena
Et placida solet Terra mouere
Tempestates, quã mare turbidũ,
Sternit forsitan vnda carinam,
Celebres tellus diruit vrbes,
Forsitan audax nauita mergitur
Vndis, populos terra potentes,
Regesq́ suis fluctibus obruit.

Terra. At benè vixit qui latuit benè ;
Quasi non factum est, quod tegitur scelus ;
Vis tua aperta est, abdita fraus mea.

Mare: Subitò in lucem prodit apertã

2134 *mala.*] read *mala—*

Vnica patris filia veritas,
Nec facta diù terra teges tua.

Sedent.

Actus tertius
Scena 1ª:
Ingred: Faustula cum Philomela:

Faustul: Generosa virgo sic enim appares mihj, *Flectit* 2160
Vtcunque sors iniqua jã miseram facit
Quid vis? quid optas? si quid ego possim, iube *Flectit.* P. 65
Modesta forma: Latet adhuc, quod non patet, *Flectit.*
Sed confitere, quis tibi lingam tuam
Excidit? an tu? Rex tamen dixit. negas? *Bis nutu negat.*
Per castitatem credo; nã fierj neguit,
Vt mulier vlla sibj suam linguã auferat,
Nam fæmina morj maluit, quã non loqui
Equidem ipsa semper maximũ duxi malum,
Cum muta nasceretur. Vt filum trahit *Filum intexit.*
Modestè et aptè? Nũ veneficio inficj 2171
Credam? Potentes sæpè (sed tacitè loquor)
Mala mentiuntur et tamen credi volunt,
Quocunq; casu clara Philomela occidit,
Celebratur hodiè funus. In morte inuides? *Valdè turbata*
Nolles sepulcrum? O tu quoq; sepulcrũ petis: *circumspicit*
O corde amastj virginem, quis nõ putet, *suum pectus*
Qui te sepulchrj nuncio afflictam videt. *bis percutit.*
Me genitor hujus nempè custodem eligit,
Et verberare pro meo arbitrio iubet, 2180
At ego doloris particeps fiam tui. *Flectit.*
Patremq; nitigare totã operã dabo *Flectit.*

Ingred: Faustulus pastor:

Faust: pat: Sic peragis inconsulta mandatũ patris?
Sic vigilis et custodis officium facis?
Hæc cura vestra est? *Faust: fil:* Da pater veniã. *Faust: pa:* Tace
Scelerata virgo, tu tua ignoras bona ***Vicissim se conuertit***
Fugitiua meretrix, vincla constringent pedes ***ad Philomel. et Filiam***
Nimis fuisti libera, ego faciam vt minùs

2164 *lingam*] sic, for *linguam* 2166 *neguit,*] sic, for *nequit,* 2182 *nitigare*] sic, for *mitigare*
2187–8 direction in another hand.

Posthac vageris. *Faust: fil:* Genitor ignoscas rogo,
Mea tota culpa est. *Faust: pat:* Debitas pænas mihi
Vtræq; dabitis, regii pastor gregis
Si sim, tuusq; Genitor, et custos tuus,
Vlciscar impudentiã. *Faust: fil:* In me irã Pater
Conuerte, meruit Faustula. hæc meruit nihil
Ego euocauj *Faust: pat:* Non ferã verba amplius,
Abite citiùs, ne magis crescat furor, *Exeunt Phil: et Faust: fil:*
Tam angusta domus est, vt capere nequeat duas? *manet Faust: pat:*
Si jam ipse Rex venisset, et apertas fores
Reperisset, istam liberã, quid de meis
Bonis statueret nescio, vereor tamen.
Age: quia curã Fastulj nullã gerunt,
Curabit ipse Faustulus vitam suã:
Post hunc diem seuerior custos ero. *Exit.*

Scena 2ª:
Ingred: Ter: et Progne, et pompa longa cum funere Philomelæ oñes cantantes.

Sic petit manes Philomela dulcis,
Sic petit manes Philomelæ imago, P. 66
Iam diù campo Elysio beata
Ipsa quiescit.
Virgines plangant, quia virgo vixit,
Lugeant Matres, quia Mater esse
Debuit. Tellus gemat, et dolore
Personet æther. *Deponunt* **pheretrũ.**

Progn: Heu quã sepulchro reliqua respondent mala,
Sepulchrum inane est, noster et inanis labor,
Sepulchrum inane est, et magis inanis dolor,
Inanis orbis, quia bono summo caret,
Inane nostrum corpus est, anima quasi
Spoliatum. Inanis, hic meus quæstus sonus.
Tereu: Quid ergo pergis? irritus cum sit dolor?
Progn: Audire cupiunt miserias miseri suas,
Cito violatur ripa, cum flumen tumet,

2202 *Fastulj*] sic.
2215 *pheretrũ*] written in another hand above *mala* deleted, the latter having been first written here instead of at the end of 2216 where it was subsequently added.

Os ripa nostrj pectoris pectus tumens
Dolore nunquam limites oris tenet
Eructat omne, quod graue incumbit nimis
Sum tota Niobe lachrymæ semper fluant
Vita licet abeat viuet æternus dolor,
O inuida bonis fata, Dij, Parcæ truces.
Anteambulo. Non est Deorum culpa, sed gentis situs.
Prog: Inimica gens, quam sidus infaustum regit,
Cur semper antrum deserit Boreas suum,
Vt hic tyrannus sæuiat ventis feris
Vicina nimium Thrasia, infælix situ
Zephyrus amicus nescit hanc terræ plagam,
Nec vllus vnquam mitis aspirat Deus
Tereu: Quin frena tandem contrahas luctus tui
Nimium omne vitium, quicquid im̃odicum est, nocet.
Progn: Posthac quotannis theta præfixum geret
Lux ista nigrum Phæbus abscondet caput,
Notabit vnusquisq; vt infaustum sibi
Nigro lapillo, meridie in aperto foro
Striges volabunt, et Sacerdotes necem,
Fraudem, inimicitias, bella fraternas manus,
Cædem parentum, virginum raptus canent
Et (si quid istis grauius audiri potest)
Pelagi furorem cuncta qui superat mala.
Cur in Gigantes fulmina iratus Tonans
Contorsit olim sæua, si fratri suo
Montes aquarum tollere in cælum, et Deos
Impunè liceat: si tam iniqui Iudices
Dij sint, quid homines impij? *Ter:* Insanit dolor,
Et triste pectus triste ad obiectum furit,
Tollite sepulchrum, sacra peragantur neci. *Exeunt oñes cantantes.*

Scena 3ia: P. 67

Ingred: 5e Bacchides.

Bacch: ja: Nunc tempus instat (Bacchides) tempus Deo
Gratum, et petita sæpius nobis dies.
Per iam triennium integrũ Bacchi patris
Siluere sacra, nulla vox læta in foro
Audita, nullus splenduit in aris focus,

Neglecta longo templa maduerunt tabo.
Altaria ipsa squallor infecit grauis
Bacch: 2da: Et adhuc iacebunt (metuo) squallore abdita,
Communis eccè luctus et mortis dolor
Non læta patitur festa celebrarj. *Bacch: ja.* Tace.
Vel ideo Tereus festa celebrarj iubet,
Vt sic sororis (si potest fieri) necis
Obliuio capiat coniugem: nec enim licet
Ritus Deorum negligi, aut morte obruta
Templa sepelirj, ne nouum funus paret,
Nouasq̃ strages ira superorum furens
Impune nullus spretus est vnquam Deus.
Bacch: 3. Quin tollite ergo sacræ Scythoniæ nurus
Distenta fiant ora, vox larga intonet
Campus vlulatum, pariter et syluæ audiant,
Clangoreq; tubæ, ærisq̃ tinnitu sonet
Rhodope mulierum cæca nox luxum teget,
Nox involuta conscia obscuris sacris.
Bacch: 2: Vndiq̃ feraci vite cingatur caput
Hederæq̃ fronde, pelle ceruina latus
Læuum induatur, dextra pro telis gerat
Scyphum profundum, poculum vino tumens.
Sinistra thyrsum pampinis vuæ obrutam
Attollat, oñes rapiat in præceps furor.
Bac: oñes. Attollat oñes rapiat in præceps furor. *Exeunt.*

Scena quarta.
Ingred: Faustula, et Ancilla Reginæ
vestibus nigris amicta.

Faust: Quam vestis hæc te deceat, et pulchre caput
Corona adornat lugubris, et tractu ad pedes
Descendat apto? Siccine dolores solent
Ornari in aula, tamne speciosum malum?
Vt iam loquar quod sentiam, haud potui quidem
Lugere sic amicta: gauderem magis
Sic me intueri splendidam: *Ancil:* Et vereor nimis

2278 *Clangoreq;*] *q;* added in another hand. *tinnitu*] the *nn* is a minim short.
2279 *Rhodope mulierum*] read *Rhodope. Mulierum* 2292 *adornat*] read *adornet*

Ne sæpè vestes lugubres lætos tegant
Animos, et intus gaudeant, qui extra dolent
Minor est enim plerumq; professus dolor,
Sed apertus est, et verus hic luctus meus
Faust: Regina potiùs lugeat, tu non soror.
Ancill: Ego Philomelam vidi, et hanc vidi semel,
Qui non amauit, nemo, nisi surdum mare, P. 68
Et ille stupidè barbarus pelagi Deus.
Faust: Ergone in aula fluctibus aquarum obrutam
Raptamq; ventis judicant? *Ancill:* Quid ni putent?
* *ᴧRex ipse dixit, fleuit, et nullæ rates
Rediere solo principe excepto mare
Absorpsit oñes *Faustula:* Credo. *Ancill:* Non credis, latet
Grande aliquid? *Faust:* Inquam credo *Ancill:* Sic fari audio:
Sed video gestum, qui loquitur aliud: *Faust:* Nihil
Ego loquor aliud, nisi quod, vt reliquis locis
Sic etiam in aula multa fingantur mala
Ancill: Adhuc tacebis? *Faust:* Ipsa nisi taceam, scio
Te non tacere posse. *Ancil:* Si quidquam loquar
Præcide linguam. *Faust:* Sed caue. *Ancill:* Audactèr loguor
Faust: Non pæna leuis est fæminæ, exemplum graue
Silentij fortasse proponam tibj,
Sed tu silebis? *Ancill:* Spondeo per oñes Deos *Exit Faust:*
Quo properat? animus nuncio gestit noui
Quodcunque fuerit, si nouum est, nobis placet. *Ingred: Faust:*
Comitata redijt. *Faust:* Te magis solitò geras *cum Philomela.*
Cautè, et modestè, famula Reginæ est, diù
Mihi nota, multum chara: *Ancil:* Quæ virgo hæc decens
Faust: Interroga si placeat. *Ancil:* Audacter satis *Ad singula*
Accedo, verum ignosce. Quam multum tibi *hæc verba*
Debebo, si me amore dignari velis. *inuicem flect-*
Cur erubescit? cur tacet? *Faust:* Nescit loqui *unt genua.*
Ancil: Nimis modesta est. *Faust:* Potius infælix nimis
Muta est. *Ancil:* Quid ergo me simul, et illã malè
Tractare velles? pessimè egisti, pudet
Interrogâsse. *Faust:* Non opus, nam plus tulit,

2303 *vidi*] a final *t* has been deleted.
2308 interlined later, but probably by the same hand. 2317 *loguor*] sic, for *loquor*.

Et plus feret, quod Faustulæ pectus dolet.
Ancil: Quid ferre oportet? *Faust:* Pessimam in vitâ necem,
Hanc ipse Princeps Tereus vexat nimis
Sed tu silebis. *Ancil:* Ne metue taceo oñia.
Faust: Hanc ipse Princeps Tereus non vult morj,
Vt misera viuat, vt diù pænas luat,
Sed tu silebis? *Ancil:* Quid meam dubitas fidem,
Si mulier vlla possit, ego possum, et volo
Silere. *Faust:* Credo et pergo. Rex istam vocat
Monstrum, feram, veneficam, authorem necis
Philomelæ. at ego (si forte judicio meo
Vtj liceret) dicerem castam, piam,
Probam, modestam virginem. Nec enim decens
Hæc forma mentem tegere deformem potest.
Ancil: Sed vnde vel quod nomen? *Faust:* Ignoro oñia,
At ipsa nutu sæpe Philomelæ invocat
Manes et oculos tendit ad Athenas suos
Et sæpè linguam queritur. *Ancill:* Obstupui, alloquar? P. 69
Amica virgo (si modo te amicam licèt
Vocare) quæ sic Regis inimica es mej)
Scelus fatere, si tuâ factum est manu,
Veniam meretur ingenua confessio. *Nutu negat.*
Non perpetrastj at conscia fuistj. Negas. *Nutu negat.*
Et illud? etiam et invocas testes Deos? *Genibus flexis Deos*
Assurge virgo, credimus, non sic diù *invocat.*
Crimen latebit, vel scelus prodet scelus *Sudariũ offert Faustu-*
Faust: Quid cupis? an illud regiæ ancillæ darj? *læ vt det Ancillæ.*
Ego tibj linguæ instar ero tu præsta manũ. *Ancillæ sudariũ offert.*
Ancill: Quid vis? quid optas? *Faust:* Munus accipias rogat,
Sudarium istud propria intextum manu
Tibi dare voluit. *Ancill:* Non [2]est [1]meũ. *Faust:* Fiet tuũ,
Accipere modo digneris. *Ancill:* Accipio lubens,
Quid quęris vltrà ne meâ euoluam manu? ***Nutu aulã designat***
Ne metue fiet, Domina conspiciet prius?
Etiam monebo cautè vt obseruet? volo.
Faust: Intranda domus est, metuo rediturũ patrem,

2353 the second parenthesis is added in another hand.
2364 the numerals direct a transposition. 2366 direction in another hand.

Sed lingua taceat. *Ancill:* Si loquar pereã. *Faust:* Vale
Ancill: Tam subito decessere? quid faciã? eloquar? *Exit Faust: cum*
Non audeo, et tacere non possum, vnicæ *Philomela.*
Narrabo Dominæ, et vna nulla est, vnicæ
Sic dum reuelo, nemini dicam scelus. *Exit.*

Scena quinta.

Ingred: Progne, Itys cũ alijs.

Itys. Veneranda Mater, quàm diù gemitus trahes,
Mortem Sororis, quàm diù flebis tuæ,
Ego flebo, nisi tu rideas. *Progn:* Noli tamen
Tuam facetus risus ætatem decet,
Fletus amaros postulat noster dolor.
Itis. Lachrymabo certè. *Prog:* Rideo filj, tace,
O mens malj præsaga, quam misere soles
Premere innocentes, quos latet sceleris caput.
At tempus aderit, quo diù tectum malum
Vel mutus eloquetur, aut etenim meus
Me fallit animus, aut dolo perijt Soror,
At cur maritũ suspicor, cuius dolor
Nostrũ æquat, ambo fallimur. Coniux venit

Ingred: Tereus cũ alijs.

Tereus. Absterge tandem lachrymas tandem suum
Iustũ reperiat terminũ iustus dolor,
Hâc nocte Bacchi festa celebrantur. *Prog:* Scio.
Tereus. Comitemq; Matres Thrasiæ expestant. *Prog:* Comes P. 70
Adero, sed omnem (vereor) impediet dolor
Cultum. *Tereu:* Caue ne spretus insaniat Deus
Prog: Omnem furorem nostra superabunt mala
Et hoc miseriæ triste solamen fero,
Non esse, qui nocere mihi possit magis
Tereus. Vtcunque coniux, particeps regni et thorj,
Moderare luctus, sic locus, tempus iubent,
Locus solennis, et celebre tempus magis.
Progn: Permitte sola Thrasiæ [vt] expectem nurus
Se fortè noctem franget in mediã dolor *Exit Tereus*
Tereus. Permitto. *Itis.* Mater nè fleas, et sic vale. *cũ alijs õibus*
Prog: Nunc solitudo noctis, et mentis meæ *Manet Prog:*

2394 *expestant.*] sic. 2403 the *vt* has apparently been crossed out.

Horror resolui prorsus in lachrymas jubet,
O Bacche, magni fulminis proles potens,
Tetrice Lycurgi domitor, et Liber pater,
Deus furoris, quem tigres, lynces vehunt,
Si numen insit, da mihi sororem meam,
Concede saltem corpus, animã si nequis,
Si quis miserias videat humanas Deus,
Miserã intuere, pectus in dubijs doce;
Et qui oñia vides, vnum vt ego videã sine
Fatum sororis vt sciam, hoc vnum rogo *Ingred: Ancilla.*
Ancill: Regina celsa domina. *Prog:* Quis dominam vocat?
Quis solitudinj invidet? cultum impedit?
Ancill: Qui ferre solitudinem non vult Deus
Qui societatis author est, Bacchus pater,
Ad cujus aras Bacchides lætæ vocant
Progn: Simulanda mala sunt. venio. *Ancill:* Sin placeat prius
Narrabo quorũ pectus auditu tremat,
Prog: Mea dura fata iamdiù intrepidum mihi
Animum dedere, quicquid est, placidè audiã.
Ancill: Non procul ab aulâ regiâ sylua est vetus,
Quam nequè securis vlla, nequè ferrj manus
Violauit vnquam, quam colit Baccho sacram
Vulgus, quod vlmis vitis ibj iuncta hæreat,
Hederæq; truncos fronde seniores premant,
Non procul ab isto, versus orientem, loco,
Casa parua stabulo propior annoso et rudj
Quam pastor olim regij pecoris diù
Incoluit, et nunc incolit, terram premit
Huc forte, syluam dum pererrarem, sitj
Oppressa venj, creuit at major sitis P. 71
Noua audiendj, postquam enim intrâssem domũ,
Faustula vetustj nata pastoris statim
Quandam jndicauit virginem, cujus coma
Lacerata, lingua excisa, frons curis magis
Rugosa quàm annis ex licèt vix crederem
Dixit inimicam Tereo, infestam nimis
Tuæ sororj, quam veneficio trucj

2426 *Ancill:*] added in another hand.

Occidit. *Prog:* Et quid illa cum audiret scelus.
Ancill: Factum negauit penitùs, et testes Deos
Nutu invocauit. *Prog:* Misera quid faciam, scelus
Video, at quod angit pessimè, authorem mali
Non video, præceps rapiar in syluas. *Ancill:* Mane
Prog: Furor vltionem properat. *Ancill:* At sistas gradum,
Opus istud obseruaueris tantũ, dedit ***sudariũ porrigit.***
Mihj virgo muta, tibj vt ego rursus darem
Et te notare cautius voluit. *Prog:* Quid hic?
Sunt verba, nomen video Philomelæ, dolũ
Sentio, Minerua da mihj vt totum legam.
Pellex sororis, rapta fraternâ manu
Philomela; mittit sceleris indicium sui.
O quam doloris semper ingeniũ sagax, ***Auersa Loquitur.***
O quam miseria sæpè solertes facis,
Miseranda virgo, siccinè absorpsit mare?
Hæc mors tua est? vt morte peiorẽ trahas
Vitam impudicam? sic meum vir perfide,
Scelerate Tereu, barbare, malorum caput,
Curâsti amorem? prôh dolor, quantũ scelus
Mihi peragendũ est, vt tuum pensem scelus?
Sed simulo simulo. Propriâ intextum est manu? ***cõuertit se ad ancillã.***
Ancill: Sic mihj professa est nata pastoris. *Prog:* Suam
Laudem meretur opus, at authorem necis
Obstupuj, et ergo te ducem statuo sequi,
Vt nocte in ista, festa dũ celebrant nurus,
Matresq̃ præstant sua Deo sacra, alloquar.
Tu ne quid aliæ de nouis rebus sciant,
Aut suspicentur, Bacchidis vestes para
Quas muta virgo, quasi foret Bacchis, gerat
Sed ista tacitè perage. *Ancill:* Nisi taceã, fides
Mihj denegetur oñis, atq̃ omnis salus. *Exit Ancilla.*
Prog: An ista Bacchj festa, vel potius mea
Festa hæc vocabo? quæ mihj tantũ bonum
Dedere, sceleris tandem vt authorem sciam,
Si cæca Mater Erebj, et inferni Parens, P. 72
Vindex rapinæ tetrica sit? Furias Deas

2450, 2457, 2465 directions in another hand.

Si liceat appellare? Iudicibus nigris
Si numen insit aliquod? ô faueant simul
Omnes, mihjq; numina ostentent sua
Dum sceleris vltionem inexhaustam paro. *Exit.*

Chorus.

Mare. Forsitan et nunc, improba Tellus
Sperare potes tua facta tegj.
Tellus. Quid si pateant? Non tua gloria est
Etiam hoc sceleris solamen fero,
Quod superem vndas, rebus in oñibus
Dum sæuitia vinco insolita.
Mane. Sic me facilè vincj patiar
Dum melioribus haud superes. *Terr:* Mane
Scelus incepit Terra, sed aderit
Vnda, priusquam perficiatur.
Mare. Absit procul à manibus nostris
Tam triste malum, mens tremit intus
Dum video scelus. *Terr:* Plura videbis
Quem fata bonis ornare negant
Hunc in-numeris exonerant malis
Et quem nequeat splendida virtus
Tollere ad astra, trudit ad infima
Tartara nigrj sceleris pondus. *Sedent.*

Actus 4^us^.

Scena prima.

Ingred: Prog: et Ancilla, et Bacchides oñes
festũ Bacchj serâ nocte celebrantes
et omnes cantantes.

Oñes cantant: O Bacche potens numinis
Prolesq; micans fulminis
Tuere nos famulas tuas
O Bacche pater cælitum
Et gloria mortalium
Tuere nos famulas tuas.
Progn: Fores apertæ? *Ancill:* Faustula aduentum tuũ

2491 *vinco*] perhaps miswritten *vnico*

Expectat. *Prog:* Et quid Faustulus? *Ancill:* Dormit senex
Securus, *Prog:* Et securo in somno cadat,
Pergite Sorores, ducite errantem chorũ, *Exit Ancilla.*
Furor atq; luxus Bacchides semper decet
Omnes. Hæc festa volunt otia *Iterũ cantant*
Nox cæca tegit crimina P. 73
Lætemur, in tenebris sumus
En plena tument pocula,
Et vina iuuant turgida,
Bibamus, in tenebris sumus.
Progn: Plenæ furore Bacchides, lætæ iocis,
Intrate fortes hoc vetus templum Dej,
Hic ara stat vetusta, quæ quondam frequens
Gratos odores, victimas pingues tulit,
Et opima Regum spolia; nunc Pastor diù
Vilis rudisq; incoluit, et sorde inquinat
Nos vindicare iniuriam tantam decet
Pergite sorores ducite errantem chorũ,
Furor atq; luxus Bacchides semper decet
Omnes. Furor atq; luxus Bacchides semper decet
Exeunt, et mox redeunt cũ magno clamore Faustulũ, et Faustulam agentes et cultris ferientes.
Faustulus. O parcite senj parcite. *Faust: fil:* Ignoscas patrj
Non ille machinator infandæ necis.
Progn: Sed tu Paterq; sceleris ejusdem rej, *Interficitur Faustulus pat: et postea Faust: fil:*
Quare luetis ambo contemptos Deos.
Nunc vera primum festa thyrsigeri Dej
Celebrata video. Fronte pacatâ Pater
Accipe calentes victimas pingues dapes,
Mistumq; vino sanguinem hostilem bibe. *Exeunt Bacchides.*
Ingred: Ancill: Prognes cũ Philomelâ Bacchid: vestibus indutâ.
Ancilla: Sub isto amictu tuta, et ignota oñibus
Perges in aulam, nil metue Progne tuam *Exit Ancilla.*
Audiuit innocentiam et credit. *Prog:* Soror

2516 *Faustulus ?*] *lu* interlined, probably in another hand.

Dilecta, nomen ferre si dirum potes? *Hæc inter se loquũtur ab alijs remotæ.*
Quod causa tantj sceleris, en adsum tibj
Deuota, cædem et sanguinem gestans manu,
Confide pænas, et quidem soluet truces.
Quid contremiscis, quid doles? meruit locus *Philom: ad conspectũ occisæ Faustulæ dolet.*
Hæc odia, amauit forsan? at cæca vltio
Persæpè vt hostes feriat, et amicos petit.
Insanum amorem mitte, qui te perdidit,
Non fletu agendũ est ampliùs, ferro est opus
Hic vltionis primus est tantũ gradus,
Sequetur aliquid, id aliquid quid sit, latet
Adhuc. sed aliquid fiet, et fiet graue
Quod æther obstupescat, et tellus gemat.
Vt orba natis tygris insanit furens,
Et cũ malj non videat authorem suj,
In obuios quoscunque furibundo impetu P. 74
Fertur, nocentes simul, et insontes premens
Sic ira nostra pondere incumbit parj
Omnibus, et omnes, nemo quia potuit scelus
Factũ impedire, iudicat sceleris reos
Nec sic abibunt odia. Grauiora vltio
Secum revoluit. Nemo, cur pereat, roget,
Perire posse satis erit. præceps feror
In mille strages, scelera vt vlcisci queã
Tua, (dire Tereu) scelera superabunt mea. *Exeunt.*

Scena 2ª.

Ingred: Tereus solus.

Tereus. Tandem expetitũ Phæbus attollit diem
Gelidumq; cælum parte ab Eoâ rubet
Tenebræ fugatæ, cur adhuc tenebris magis
Tenebrosa mens est? nebulas intus gero,
Solatij oñe clarũ adumbrantes jubar
Si sit dolorj venia? si precibus locus?
Si pænitentem mitis aspiriat Deus?
Me pænitentem videat afflictũ audiat,
Raptus sororis sæua famulorũ lues,

2585 *aspiriat*] sic, perhaps for *aspiciat*

Hæc onera sunt, quæ pectus oppressũ grauant,
Deprimor ad Orcum Stygius expectat canis, ***Aliq^{a}tulũ insanit.***
Audio latrantem. flagra Tisiphone noua,
Grauiora parat, en torquet, vt durent diù,
Statuit in vndis Tantalj Ixion rotam,
Vt vtriusq; pæna geminetur mihj,
Factum est, vocant. Hæc vnus et solus ferã?
Parcite furori sistite infernæ Deæ,
Factũ negabo, nemo qui accuset venit
Sine teste condemnabor? Heu misero mihj
Rates, profundum, sylua, pastoris domus,
Vno ore clamant Tereũ, clamant reũ,
Si nullus horũ, timida mens intus malj
Conscia loquetur facinus, hæc vna est nimis,
Hæc mille testes æquat. Agnosco scelus
Vrgite, pænam exigite. Quæ tandem dolor
Sibi monstra fingit? Redeam ad ingenium meũ,
Hæc solitudo non placet, renouat mala
Antiqua, et vmbris territat, comites volo
Sermone placido qui dies longos terant. *Ingred: Eugenes.*
Adeste famulj regij. *Eugen:* Princeps vocat
Tereu: Sacra peraguntur festa Lyæi patris?
Eugen: Peracta sunt. *Tereu:* Regina nũ redijt. *Ante:* Ferunt
Redijsse. *Ter:* Lætâ fronte celebrauit sacra?
Eugen: Lætissimâ aiunt Bacchides. *Tereu:* Multùm placet, P. 75
Si Bacchus hodiè pellat hos luctus graues,
Vetus reducens gaudium, posthac volo
Augustiora festa celebrarj Deo,
Sacra duplicabo, templa magnorum ducũ
Ornabo spolijs, victimas pingues feram,
Vt ipse gratum sentiat. Natũ aduoca, *Exit Eugen:*
Solamen vnum jam senescentis patris,
Legitimus ille filius, et hæres thronj
Legitimus, ô quam dulce mihj verbũ sonat,
Legitimus hæres, nullus incestus, stuprũ
Nullum, aut iniquus raptus hunc lucj dedit,

2589 direction in another hand.
2610 *Ante:*] sic, perhaps for *Anteambulo :* (cf. 2231).

Succedit ille purus in regnum meũ,
Non in scelus; paternum abhorrebit nefas
Examinator durus incestus, stuprj
Seuerus vltor. Videó, quem pectus colit.
Ingred: Eugenes cũ Ity et alijs
Itys. Venerande genitor, qui Dei in terris vicem
Supples, adoro numinis vultum tuj
Expecto, quid sacrata majestas velit.
Tereu: Quis ista melius? vnicum hunc superûm pater
Reliquit, vt leuamen afflictj Patris,
Accede filj, quia Deum appellas, Deo
Similis, apertas porrigam in dando manus
Accipe catenam hanc auream, vitæ tuæ,
Nostriq; amoris symbolum. Pura hæc, tua
Et vita pura est, innocens ætas, gerit
Hæc vincla multa, noster vt vinclum est amor,
Vtriusq; corda nexibus firmis ligans
Itys. Nunc verè ego patris aureus dicar puer.
Tereus: Sic te vocauit sæpius mater ioco.
Itys. Sic me vocauit seriò, causam tamen
Nunc video primùm, nempè quia multa aurea
Mihj dona tribuis. *Eugen:* Principis acuta indoles;
Lepore quàm fælicitèr ludit puer!
Itys. Quàm collum adornat splendidè, extemplò volo
Matrj indicare, quæ (scio) donum tuũ
Cum videat, aliquod ipsa quoq; munus dabit *Exit*
Tereu: I perge fausto numine, auspicio bono
Nam tu rapinam nescis, ignoras stuprũ,
Cædemq; abhorres, pura tibj mens et manus.
Semperq; purum Iupiter seruet precor
Fæliciores fata concedant dies,
Quàm mihj dedere, neuè mens intùs malj
Conscia quietem turbet, abrumpat iocos, P. 76
Bona velle doceat, qui bonos firmat Deus.
Eugen: Aliquid doloris Principj incumbit: sequar. *Exeunt.*

2642 *sæpius*] apparently miswritten *fæpius*

Scena 3ª.

Ingred: Progne cũ Philomelâ.

Prog: Quid tristis hæres? quià domũ intrastj meam, *Obstupefacta tremit.*
Hanc pestilentem, lugubram, stygiã domum,
Hanc Terej raptoris, homicidæ domum,
Vis concremarj? vel leuj signo annue *Nutu negat.*
Ne metue fiet. denegas? tantum vnica est,
Et vna nõ est digna quæ pereat domus,
Qua Thrasia patet, regium facinus patet,
Gentem per oñem flaṁeas spergam faces
Fontes veneno, flumina inficiam tabo,
Syluas et agros oris afflatu mej
Contaminabo, terra spirabit necem
Vt pereat vnusquisq; supplicium placet? *Nutu negat.*
Nec illud? vnum Tereum vlcisci cupis? *Nutu probat.*
Vt ipse solus sentiat, solus ferat,
Confide dabitur fractus, et domitus satis
Vixisse pænitebit. Interea hunc locũ *Velũ obducit*
Secretiorem, ne quis obseruet, tene.
Et si efferentem blanda me fortè audies,
Te scire oportet, multa simulanda in malis
Vt subita grauiùs vltio inopinum premat,
Quàm metuo, nè se prodat in vultu furor,
Erumpat odium primum ad aspectum virj,
Sed fræna mentj, limites iræ dabo,
Placere discam, vt inde displiceam magis
At ecce nobis obuius adulter venit.

Ingred: Tereus cũ alijs.

Tereus: Dilecta thalamj socia, et imperij Dea,
Grata redijstj, festa num Bacchi placent?
Progne: Nisi quod adorem numen imprimis tuũ,
Bacchus facetus mihj Deus solus foret,
Qui sic dolores adimit, et curas leuat,
Non ego sororis amplius mortem gemam,
Mihj satis est quod Tereus viuat meus.
Tereus. Diuina Progne, cujus in gestu decor,

2676 direction in another hand.

In ore candor, fronte majestas sedet,
Quid tibj retribuam, quas tibj grates agam
Pro tanto amore? mens mihj vultum tuũ
Placidum videre gestit, et pectus salit,
Noctem doloris splendor oculorum fugat,
Oñesq; tenebras mentis oppressæ malis
Vnus fauoris dissipat flatus leuis. P. 77

Progne: Posthâc amoris senties fructus mej,
Hæc nuda vox est, sunt adhûc verba irrita,
Factum sequetur. Quod tuo fiet malo,
Quod ipse mundus horreat. Tandem diem *Auersa loquitur*
Optatum adesse gaudeo, faustum diem,
Quo quæq; mulier coniugem invitat suum,
In quo remotis arbitris mensas simul
Lautas iocosq; liberè festos agunt.

Tereus: Hæc illa lux est? *Prog:* Ista si non sit tamen
Faciam vt sit ista, et ergo te in noctem para
Non vt maritus, sed meus vt hospes sies,
Decedo, vultum ferre quia nequeo ampliùs *Exit Progne.*

Tereus. O Bacche, quid vocabo? quo numen tuum
Ornabo titulo? te rudis mundus vocat
Deum furoris ast ego vocabo Patrem
Tranquillitatis; ita mihj vxorem meam
Placidam dedisti, mitem, et immemorem malj,
Hostis vocetur, inuidus nostris bonis,
Qui nocte in istâ non leues agitat choros,
Non totus animo, et corpore exultat suo,
Plena hauriantur pocula, et vino aluei
Currant fluentes, plebs coronata in foro
Linguâ canorâ gaudiũ, et pacem canãt.
Nam placida Progne Tereum inuitat suũ. *Exeunt.*

Chorus.

Mare: Iure cognoscens fabricator orbis
Tartarum nigrum, Phlegetonta furvũ
Et Stygem terræ rapidæ profundâ
Condidit aluo.
Rectè enim pænas patiuntur illic

Impij, pænas vbj mille factis
Pro tot infandis meruere. Quid iam
Terra? *Ter:* Quid Vnda?
Mare. Vnda Telluris scelera intuetur
Et gemit, fraudes videt, et veretur
Ne ruat cælum quoq́, sic ruente
In mala mundo.
Terra: Terra dum cædes patrat et rapinas,
Ridet, exultat, mala posse tanta
Perfici, sic me scelera impudentem
Vltima reddunt
Mare. At caue nè te Pelagus tumescens
Rursus vt quondam superum furore
Obruat, Diûũ meminisse possis
Si sapis iram P. 78
Terra. At semel fato stabilj volente
Contigit, sed nunc iterum futurũ
Non perhorresco. *Mar:* Metuas vel ignes
Si minùs vndas.
Iupiter flammas etiam minatur
Fulminans. *Terr:* Si tot jaculetur ignes,
Immemor nostrj caueat suus nè
Ardeat æther
Mare: Non adhûc dirũ scelus est peractũ,
Non adhûc cædis satis est patratum?
Terra: Maximũ restat, sedeas in vno
Oñia cernes. *Sedent.*

Actus 5^us^.

Scena prima.

Ingred: Progne ad Philomelam.

Progne: Philomela nostra quid facis? lachrymas Soror? *Manibus vultũ tegit.*
Pudibunda vultum cur tegis? Miseram scio
Te pellicem esse, meq́ scio læsam nimis,
At simul adulter notus est, hunc aggredj,
Hunc petere totum viribus totis decet

2745 *Diûũ*] intended for *Diuûm* (the accent having, as often, been added, perhaps by another hand, and accidentally placed too far to the left owing to the curl over the *u*).
2747 *At semel fato*] the catchwords on p. 77 are *Id semel fato*

Assurge, venit hora, quâ invisum caput
Vindicta grauis expectat, extremũ malj,
Festa simulaui sacra quibus vnj viro
Adesse licuit captus est: tantũ faue
Turba furialis, vt aliquid dignũ parem
Furente Progne. Vis vt accendam pyram — *Auide auscultans obseruat quæ dicuntur.*
Vĩctamq́ medio Tereum imittam rogo?
Aut fortè linguam, quia tibj excidit tuam,
Vt linquam et oculos vis vt effodiam prius?
Aut totus vt sit vulnus auellam cutem?
Aut (sj magis placuerit) id membrũ auferam
Primum, pudorem quod tuũ primùm abstulit? — *Ingr: Itys placidus et iactabundus ad Matrem.*
Quod non patrabo facinus? *Itys.* O mater vide
Mater, benignus quid Pater dederit mihj
Prog: Nunc laudo Erynnem, sentio fauentes Deos — *Auersa loquitur*
Itys. Quid illa mulier hospita in Regis domo? — *Aggred: Philom*
Quid nostra penetras tecta? respondes nihil?
Meliora te docebo, si famulos vocem — ***Philo: repellit Itin***
Etiam repellis barbara? *Prog:* Vt similis Patrj.
Inhospitalis, durus, imĩtis, rudis. — *Conuertit se ad Matrem*
Itys. Iam patiar, at si. Quid Pater dederit vides
Quid chara Mater tribuet? *Prog:* Hoc Mater dabit — *Auersa loquitur.*
Ne cũ Sorore Patris exemplo malo,
Incestuosum barbarum admittas stuprũ.
Itys. Sine osculari. *Prog:* Cur madent fletu genæ?
Natura fortis fortitèr pugnas Scio,
Sed victa cædis; At puer Matrem vocat, — *Inuicem filium et* P. 79
Cur hæc sororem non vocat? nescit loqui — *Sororem miserè intuetur.*
Et te silere garrulũ faciam breuj.
Itys: Quid intueris filium aspectu grauj? — *Torue intuetur.*
Si nescius deliquero, veniam rogo,
Prog: Iactas paterna dona, nè discas scelus
Iactare Patris, amoris hunc saltèm feras — *Catenâ strangulare parat.*
Fructum capistro vt aureo vitam expuas.
Itys: O parce Genitrix parce. *Prog:* Soror adhibe manũ
Itys: Quid meruit Infans? *Prog:* Catulus vlulatũ ciet?

2773 *Vĩctamq́*] read *Vĩctumq́* 2784 direction in another hand.

Itys. O taceo, taceo. *Prog:* Sic in æternũ tace. *Cultro pectus defodit dũ simul Phil: iugulum petit.*
Germana dextram laudo, nam primò pater
Petendus est in filio, vt clarũ nihil
Vsquam reperiat, quo suam fractam miser
Sustentet animam, restat in frusta **vt** secem,
Vt pars ahenis altera exultet cauis,
Pars alia verubus strideat, feruor latens
Fornace calido, tertiam inclusam coquat.
Hæc cæna dabitur, has ego apponã dapes,
In scelere fiet Terej Conjux pia. *Exeunt portantes Ityn mortuũ*

Scena 2da.

Ingred: Tereus. Eugenes cũ alijs.

Ter: Edicta promulgantur, vt posthac diem
Hunc tota festis Thrasia annumeret suis?
Ante: Iussa celebrârunt nuncij celeres tua.
Tereu: Et consecrantur templa bis genito Deo
Augustiora, noua? quibus memorem boni
Gratũq; Regem sentiat mundus? *Eugen:* Sacrj
Ministrj ad aras vota nunc peragunt sua,
Vndiq; per aulam læta procedit cohors,
Æthera canoris gaudij complens notis
Splendescit ignis, et virent lauro fores,
Et vox triumphj resonat in medio foro.
Ter: O fausta tandem Numina, ô placidos Deos,
Qui nocte in ista quicquid optandũ fuit,
Faciles dederunt, æra cũ plectris sonent,
Lenisq; suaues tibia effundat modos,
Famuliq; mensas sumptibus decorent nouis,
Noua ostra sternj concipj ritus nouos,
Magnifica nè quo pompa deficiat, volo. *Exeunt oñes.*

Scena 3ia:

Ingred: Ancilla, et Anteambulo cũ alijs famuljs vt mensam instruant.

Ancill: Regina cænam accelerat, et properè iubet P. 80
Oñia pararj. *Anteamb:* Grandis expectatio,

2807 *vt*] interlined in another hand.
2832 *quo*] *o* altered from *id* *deficiat*,] *f* altered from *s* and *ciat* interlined above *deret* deleted, the original reading having been *desiderat*

Et grandis apparatus est, nullus ferè
Conviua solum Principem inuitat sua
Conjux. *Ancill:* Sed amor est grandis et grandes dapes
Tam grande poscit gaudiũ. *Anteamb:* Cathedras duas
Hic statue, Princeps forsan Itys aderit, date
Tertiũ et in isto colloces aptè loco. *Ingred: Regina sola.*
Ancill: Regina. *Prog:* Sic sic sedulos famulos decet,
Vester reperiet præmium meritũ labor,
Cætera ferantur, me mihi solam interim
Linquite, vt odores suauitèr olentes parẽ, *Exeunt oñes.*
Et reliqua Baccho vota persoluam mea. *Manet Progn: et velo*
Nunc adsis audax spiritus altos gere, *detracto alloquitur*
Exue trementem fæminã tigrem induens, *Philom:*
Venena spirans cumq; sensieris suo
Sanguine tumentem, prole satiatũ suâ,
Exi triumphans et quasi ingens præmiũ,
Aut spolia victj filij ostentes caput.
Accede Tereu jam nouæ expectant dapes,
Hæc cæna tibj cruoris extinguet sitim. *Exeunt.*

Scena 4ta.

Ingred: primo famulj cũ apparatu, deinde
Tereus et Prog: cũ pompâ magnâ iunctjs manibus.

Prog: Ingredere Princeps summe fælicj pede
Abite famulj, nunc enim parca oñibus
Inuideo tanta, conjuge excepto, bona.
Tereus: Accersat aliquis huc Ityn natũ, vt Patrj
Ganymedis instar, pocula ministret noua. *Exeunt oñes famulj.*
Prog: Sed nõ necesse est, ipsa enim jussj satis
Promptus vt adesset: citiùs optato scio ***Auersa loquitur)***
Aderit, catenã vt vinculum officij dabas.
Tereus. Accumbe Conjux chara, nunc solj sumus.
Progn: Nonnulla primò vota persoluam tibj,
Colende Tereu, noster in terris Deus, *Genua flectit.*
Vultu benigno conjugis vota accipe,
Quæ consecrauit Numini hanc arã tuo. *Ostendit mensã.*
Vbi sunt opimæ victimæ, pingues dapes;

2866 direction in another hand.

Vox blanda, fumus; thura, mens grata, et volens;
Et placidus oris, lumen accensum, nitor:
Vxor, sacerdos; vir, Deus; templum domus.
Tereu: O pulchrum amoris symbolum; optatam hostiã, *Genua flectit*
En sic ad aram cultor accedo tuam, *propius mensã.*
Dignare summe Rector æthereæ domus P. 81
Vt potus instar Nectaris placidè fluat
Tuæq; fiat similis Ambrosiæ cibus
Ne desit aliquid, quod **summo** placeat Deo.
Prog: Concedite deæ nocte genetrice æditæ *Ab aliâ parte genua flectit*
Vt plena tumeant pocula cicutâ grauj, *Prog:*
Totaq; venenum mensa mortiferum gerat
Ne desit aliquid quod hominem miserè grauet. *Surgit.*
Peracta nunc sunt vota, vir sedem cape.
Tereu: Capiamus ambo manibus vnitis locos.
Non (credo) major Iupiter in astris sedet,
Quam nunc in isto Tereus celso throno.
Progn: Primumq; nostro poculum libo Iouj. *Propinat.*
Tereu: Semperq; anhelam Tantalj patiar sitim. *Accipit.*
Si non libentèr et auidè totum hausero.
Prog: Gustato dulces, si minùs lautas dapes. *Cibum ministrat.*
Tereu: Quæ tua ministrat dextra, sunt lauta oñia
Cur subitò hebescit culter et vertit retro?
Prog: Cultro acriorem semper ego stomachum volo.
Tereu: Stupesco. solitum munus vt nolens suũ
Præstare, ferrum frangitur. *Prog:* Nostrũ accipe
Penetrare nouit intima hic culter meus.
Tereu: Documentũ in isto est, quàm crebrò ferro sumus
Ferociores, mortuos ferrũ innocens
Mordere non vult, nos tamen sæui indies
Mordemus, et quos non licet dente aspero
Mordace linguâ petimus vnde etiam neci
Requies negatur. *Prog:* Mitte tam vana eloqui,
Documentũ inane est. *Ter:* Quod tibi videtur placet
Quanquam aliquid est, quod pectus ignarum premit
Prog: Interferamus oscula, vt reliquo cibo *Osculantur.*
Quasi grata condimenta sint. *Ter:* condis benè.

2882 *summo*] interlined in another hand above *minus* deleted.

Modo nominastj te sacerdotem. *Prog:* Scio.
Tereu: De sacrificio num sacerdotes sibj
Nihil reseruant? quid bibis sed non edis?
Prog: Quia primùm oportet, vt satisfiat Deo.
Tereu: Si Deus is ego sim, mihi satisfactum satis
Sed filius abest cur Itys nondum venit?
Prog: Adest. summè filium ignorat pater?
Tereu: Vbi est? *Prog:* Quid anime cæce præsentem expetis?
Non sentis? *Ter:* Ego non video. *Prog:* Gustâsti miser;
Et quam reliquit tua gula insatiabilis,
Partem videbis. Fæminam hanc nosti? tua — *Apparet Philomela cũ*
Soror est. Quid intumescis? an stuprũ nouũ — *capite Ityos quod conijcit*
Committere paras? Filium reliquũ accipe, — *in faciem Terei.*
Qui deuorastj membra, caput etiam vores — P. 82
Heu mihj quod vna nequeat ambarũ satis
Vox gaudia enarrare, testarj, eloqui,
Laudem triumphj, quem scelus scelerj dedit.
Linguam abstulisti sed reliquistj manum.
Tereu: O quid peregi! Prôh scelus! natj suj
Fit triste bustum genitor. ô sæuos Deos!
Prog. Lachrymat adulter? tolle nunc risum Soror. — ***Ambæ fusè rident***
Tereu: Ridetis etiam monstra? *Prog:* Quin vultur tua
Deglutis exta. *Tereu:* Vestra penetrabo intima
Prog: Et cruda comedes? Vlta quod moriar placet — *Interficit Prognẽ*
Tereu: Et tu sororem sequere. non viuent mej — *et mox Philomelã*
Sceleris loquaces indices. Ripam Stygis — *Insanit subitò.*
Nunc attigêre. Cur negat cymbam Charon?
Quid raucus intus murmurat secum senex?
Manete donec venerit Tereus? Volo
Vt transferantur sine morâ; Tereus enim
Non veniet, ego non patiar vt veniat: Sile.
Quis hic tumultus? reprimat vlulatum lupus,
Latrare subitò desinat Stygius canis,
Somno excitabunt Principes. An non vides
Quam dormientes suauitèr rident? Date
Puluinar, iste lectus est durus nimis — ***Puluinaria Capitibus***
Suppone sic, sic mollitèr capita eleues: — ***supponit.***

2922 *Ityos*] *yo* altered from *i* by another hand. 2931, 2946–7 directions in another hand.

Vultusq́, ne lux Solis offendat, tege.
Quid quæris vmbra acephala? quid jactas facem? *Fingit sibi filij*
Vt membra videam lacera, te fallis puer *vmbrã adesse.*
Non Æacus ego aut Gnossius Minos; sedet
Rhadamanthus imo Tartaro, repetas Stygem
Illic reperies Iudices causæ tuæ,
Iniuriæq́ vindices furias deas.
Adest Megęra, torua. quem quæris reum?
Cui sic minaris? filium agnosco meum,
Ego non peremj; quid mihi Sororem obijcis.
Et coniugem? ambæ dormiunt nõ mortuæ
En apparatur prandiũ, placeat modo *Cathedram collocat*
Conuiua fies hilaris hic sedem cape *Erigit Sororem et*
Dea furialis. Surgit à terrâ Soror *aliâ cathedrâ collo-*
Mensæq́ placida accumbit et Conjux vides *cat etiã Conjugem*
Vt vtraq́ iactent pocula. hoc primo tuis *et vtriusq́ manibus*
Sororibus propino; et hoc Stygio Patri *pocula imponit.*
Placet comedere. Poculum plenum tibi ***Bis bibit.***
Proponit vxor. Nunc potes vestro ducj *Facit Conjugem bi-*
Referre terras esse pacatas satis *bere.*
Aut si placuerit vt sciant plene oñia *Se interficit.*
Sed teste duplici sic adest Tereus comes. **P. 83**

Chorus.

Marc. Iniqua Tellus. *Ter:* Fateor. *Mar:* Ingrata optimis,
Vicina nimium Tartaro, cujus mala
Vicinitate contrahis, superas patrans
Facilis veneni, amica spinarum parens:
Nouerca segetum, dura frugiferis nutrix:
Fætida vaporum mater. *Ter:* Agnosco oñia:
Vrgere nolj, nam mea horresco mala
Mare. Posthac lauare desinam fæces tuas
Fontes negabo, fluminum claudam ostia.
Vt mundus exarescat, et pereat sitj.
Terra: Si forte placeat generis humani lues,
Iungamus animos spondeo auxilium meum.

2959 *collocat*] second *c* above *g* deleted.
2961–2 *collocat*] another hand probably has deleted *um* after *t*
2965 direction in another hand. 2969 *Sed teste*] the catchwords on p. 82 are *Sub teste*

Amplius aratrum non feram, nec semina
Commissa reddam: frondibus stabit suis
Nudata sylua: prata sterilescant, agri
Feruore comburentur. vt quoniã bonj
Fructus negatur. vel malj palmam auferam
Mare. Relinquo, ne me limus inficiat tuus;
Ne sorde fluctus inquines, turbes aquas *Exit.*
Tellus. Et ipsa præceps in luem humanã ferox
Iniquitatis onera non foret ampliùs
Oppressa tellus; mota confundam oñia. *Exit.*

Finis.

Ingred: Princeps cũ Nobilibus &ct oñes togati. Fortunâ præcedente, quæ singulis in suis sedibus collocatis Επιλογιζει.

Et hoc peractum est; sic agendorum vices
Pertransierunt; plura Fortunæ lubet
Mandare? tacitus dicis, inuitus tuos
Titulos reponis; at Tyrannorũ feros
Imitare mores, exue; et muta tuã
Personam, ad alia dictus est alius dies,
Quandò jn Tyrannos non malus Ciuis loco
Regi secundo stabis: At tandem vices
Qui et has queraris; Vt tuo tandem malo
Nostram revoluj tu reoptaris rotã.

At the end of this Tragedy when fortune and the prince were ready to enter the stage, it was remembred that there was never an epologue to desmisse the Company and therefore suddenly this one verse was made and put in fortunes mouth to speake P. 84

Et si ista placeant vel deæ plausum date

And so this begging of a plaudity for a god sake seru'd for other compliment which was not mist because it was thought no more was intended.

2991 *foret*] probably read *feret*
3007–50 HAND F. 3009 PAGE 84, beside the headline there are on the left the headings: 'New Yeares | Eeve.' (31 December) and: 'New yeares | day.' (1 January).
3011 *placeant*] the second *a* is interlined and the *n* has been altered from some other letter.

The whole play was wel acted and wel liked, the princes voyce held out wel, but the best and most judicious Poet sayd in merryment that there was one great fault—and that was the losse of Philomelas voyce who (as long as the history gave her leave to speake) spake so sweetly and acted so smothly that the audience could have found in their hartes that the story should have rather beene falsified then so good a voyce lost. But it pleased us well that they should rather desire to heare more, then bee weary of that which they hard.

Itys was much wondered at for speaking Lattin because he was so little in his long coates that hee was taken to bee but a child of 7 or 8 yeares ould.

Other accidents were observed as the fall of the prince which was so great that they sayd hee stood like a prince and fell like a prince, majesticke in the one and terrible in the other.

New-yeares eue was wholy spent in preparation for the princes triumphs so that nothing was done or expected that night.

Next day in the morning (beeing new-yeares day) the prince sent Mr. Richard Swinnerton on of the Squires of his body to Mr Præsident with a paire of gloves charging him to say nothing but these two verses.

The prince and his councell in signe of their loves
Present you their Præsident with these paire of gloves.

There was somewhat elce written in the paper which covered them but what it is uncertaine.

At night were celebrated the princes triumphs, at which time onely and never before nor after he was carryed in full state from his pallace to the hall where in the sight of the whole Vniuersity a supplication was presented unto him by time and seconded with a shew call'd times complaint, which wee should bee ashamed heere heere to insert, if wee thought it would please no better in the reading then it did in hearing, but (bee it as it will) wee entend the worse should bee knowne as well as the best though to speake the truth without boasting wee our selves thought not so ill of it as others nether will future times wee hope judge it so vile as the present did howsoeuer it was perform'd in manner and forme following

P. 85

3044–5 *heere heere*] sic. 3045 PAGE 85, headline: 'Times complaint.'

Times complaint.

P. 86

Time.
Veritas the daughter of Time

Opinion, *Error* } Seducers of Veritas
Studioso. a scholler
Manco. a lame souldiour
Clinias. a poore country-man
Humphry swallow. a drunken cobler
Goodwife Spiggot. an ale-wife
Philonices. a rangling lawyer.
Seruus Philonices.
Bellicoso. a casheere corporall

3051 PAGE 86, headline: '*Times complaint.*' Left margin headed: 'New yeare℄ [*sic*] | day.'
3051-63 HAND F.

Times Complaint. P. 87

Prologue.

Worthelie heere wee bring you times complaint;
Whom wee haue most iust cause for to complaine of
ffor hee hath lent vs such a little space
That what wee doe wants much of * his true grace. * **it's**
Yet let your wonted loue that kindelie take
W^ch^ wee could wish were better for your sake.

Actus jũs: Sc: jã:

Enter Time w^th^ the Musicians to place them.

Time. O wellsaid wellsaid; wellcome wellcome faith
It doth mee good to see I haue some freinds
Come true obseruers of due time. Come on,
A fitt of Musicke: but keepe time, keepe time
In your remembrance still, or else you iarre,
These for my sake to much neglected are.
The world tearmes them beggars, fidling roagues
But come my fidling freinds, I like you well,
And for my sake I hope this company.
Naie more the Prince himselfe, will like your tunes.
Here take your place and shew your greatest skill,
All now is well that is not verie ill.

Time expecting the comming of the prince
(to whome hee preferreth a petition) placeth
himselfe on the stage till the
traine bee past.

3064 PAGE 87, headline: '*Times complaint.*'
3064–983 HAND G.
3069 marginal correction in another hand.
3082 *company.*] read *company,*

Time. This waie hee comes here will I place my selfe,
They saie hee is an honourable Prince,
Respectfull, curteous, liberall, and learn'd,
If hee bee soe hee will not choose but heare mee.
Poore aged Time was neuer so abusde,
And in theise daies Princes themselues are wrong'd,
If not for my sake yet for his owne good P. 89
Hee will read ouer my petition,
Oft hath the like beene drawne and giuen vp
To his Nobilitie: But carelesse they
In theire deepe pockets swallow good mens praiers.
This his owne hand shall haue or I will keepe it
But here they come, stand close and veiwe the traine.

Enter first six Knighte Marsalls men in sutable liueries with links and truncheons two by two,
Next the Knighte Marshall alone in armour and bases with a truncheon.
Then fower other of his men as before.
After these fower Knightes in rich apparell with hats and feathers, rapiers and daggers bootes and spurres, euerie one his Lackie attending one him with torch-lighte all two by two.
After these the Mr: of the Requests, the Mr: of the Roles in vaste veluet gownes with lackies and torches before them.
After these fower Barons in veluet cloakes likewise attended with lackies and torches.
After these an Herald at Armes bare with two lackies attendant bearing torches.
After these six of the priuie Counsell in Schollars gownes and ciuill hoods, euerie one attended on by a footman bearing on his iacket both behind and before his lords armes according to his office, (as it is before mentioned) with torches also in theire hands.

3096 PAGE 89 (the number 88 being accidentally omitted from the pagination), headline: '*Times complaint with the princes triumphs.*'
3103 *Marsalls*] sic.

After these two sergeants at Armes with great Maces
and two Squiers before them with torches
all bare:
After these two hench-men the one with a sword the other
with a scepter, likewise attended by two Squires
with torch-lighte all bare.
After these the Prince himselfe in a Schollars gowne
and ciuill hood, with a coronett of laurell about
his hat, attended on by fower footmen
in sutable liueries with torches,
After these the Captaine of the guard alone in hose and P. 90
dublett, hatt and feather etc': and following him
twenty of the guard in sutable guards coats
with halberds in their hands, and lightes
intermingled here and there.

When this traine first entred out of the Princes palace there was a volye of shotte to the number of fiftie or threescore gunnes, and once againe as it passed through the quadrangle, and the third time when the Prince was readie to enter vppon the stage in the hall, after wch third peale ended the Nobilitie hauing past along some parte of the stage, the rest of the traine disposed in places prouided for them, and the Prince himselfe newlie entred, the showe went forward as following.

Enter on the Stage the Prince with the
**and L: Treasurer* *L: Chamberlane,* and others of his*
traine, as sergeaunt at armes: etc.

L: Chamb. What would this old man haue: *Time:* God saue your honour
I haue a poore petition to the Prince.
L: Chamb. Giue it to mee I will preferre it to him
Time. O noe my Lord I can doe that my selfe.
L: Chamb. Auaunt base peasant, doting foole bee goñe,
Doest thou refuse my kindnes? *Time.* Noe not soe
But I suspect when great men soe soone moue
Tis rather for aduantage then for loue.
Serg: at Armes. The Prince will not receaue petitions now.

3135 PAGES 90–112, headlines: '*Times complaint.*'
3154 speaker's name in another hand.

Time. Who told you soe? God blesse your Maiestie
L: Treasurer walking with the Prince. O pitie mee, pitie distressed Time,
Awaie thou bawling varlet. *Time.* Good your grace
Time. Take my petition; heare my iust complaint.
L: Treasurer. Impudent slaue forbeare. *Time.* Now good your grace.
L. Tresurer Some officer at hand conuey him hence.
Time. If euer praiers were heard then heare thou mine
Prince. Giue it vnto our Mr. of Requests
Wee will consider thee at better leasure.
Time. Oft haue I giuen it him but. *L: Tr:* Peace you roague
Or else. *Prince.* What importunitie is this?
Our selfe will strate peruse it. *Time.* God preserue you.
Prince. Is thy name Time? **L: Treas:* Yes and't like your grace; **Time*
L. Treasurer A most lewde fellowe full of all disorders.
Whome all the land complaines of; *Time.* But vniustlie P. 91
As I shall shew; if you will heare mee speake.
Prince. Speake freelie man, wee graunt thee libertie.
Time. Sound out my woes sad solemne harmony;
For Time and Musicke alwaies well agree.

After a florish of Musicke Time makes his Prologue to the Audience.

Time. Time the obseru'd of all that meane to thriue,
Craues your attentiue silence and good-will,
Whilest out of these sad registers of woe
Hee takes a true account of all his cares,
Sorrowe will speake, 'tis some though small releife,
To haue free libertie to tell our greife.

Time sitting downe to his Studie & turning ouer and old manu-script goes forward.

O what a dreadfull night of woe was this
Wherein there was no comfort but that lighte

3161 *Time,*] read *Time.*
3161–3 the direction (which also serves as speaker's name to 3162) was apparently added later but in the same hand.
3162 *bawling*] another hand has deleted an *r* after *b*
3163 *Time.*] unnecessarily repeated. 3165 speaker's name in another hand.
3172 marginal correction in another hand. 3188 *and*] sic, for *an*

Which shew'd the horrid face of miserie?
And led the innocent the waie to death,
Pore Hecuba why doest thou raile on mee?
And crie O cursed Time; Thy woe is mine,
And why should not my miserie bee thine.

Hee turnes forwards.

Here are a fearfull Ides of March indeed,
The morning cleere, good words in all mens mouth's,
All haile and Aue Cæsar at the gates,
My acclamations in the market place,
And yet before the glorious Sunne attain'd,
The middle poynt of this our Hemi-spheare:
The daie was ouercast, the world was chang'd,
Time curst with piteous out-cries: when as rather,
They should haue curst the sonne that kild the father.

Hee turnes forwards

I here's a slaue an holie homicide
A skillfull Cleark at mischeif, deeplie learn'd
To drawe inuentions euen out of hell, P. 92
Whome time shall euer curse and ages rue.
For death was allwaies knowne to bee too cruell:
Yet hee hath taught her a new Tyrannie,
A quicke dispatching mean's, a thundering euill,
A lowd resounding voice of blood and murther.
The bratt of brimstone and of sulphur's brood,
A lightening tempest, w^{ch} with one fierie blast
Is able to make desolate a land.
Confound the great designes of mightie kings,
Laie wast the tropheis of Antiquitie:
Blow vp the temples of the immortall Gods;
O let mee here with greif lament and die.
That time must see not helpe this miserie.

Sedet lachrymans.

Actus 2ũs: Scena jã.

Enter Clynias and after him Bellicoso.

Clin: Nay chill doo't; Clynias was neuer coward
And yet c'had rather plowe a yard of lond

Cramme capons or feed zuine from zun to zun
Bat ch'am resolu'd, kinde beatrice adue
Chad rather hang my selfe then vamish you.
Bell. Well ouertaken sir: you make great hast
Noe doubt to some good bargaine. *Cly.* Varrie like;
You see your waie: *Bell:* What meanes my honest churle
Clin: That zince you zee your waie you'd take your waie
Bell. Yes and perchance take somewhat in my waie
And that shall bee your purse. Deliuer, quicke
Or by great Mars great Bellicoso'es God
I'le cleaue your muddie pate. *Cly.* Ha, ha, ha
z* Did any god *send thee to zuccour mee?
Bell: What doest thou laugh at mee? *Clyn.* Ha, ha, ha,
Ha, ha, ha, ha; Now by Gods holie dome,
Ic'h am beholden to thee for this mirth,
Bell: I'le put you from your iests. *Clyn:* Ha, ha, ha,
Ha, ha; *Bell:* Laugh on laugh on my freind
Hee laugheth best that laugheth to the end; ⌈ *Hee bindes him.*
Now for a priuie search. *Clyn:* Beleeue mee zir
Ich haue but one pore iewell, leaue mee that
Or take my life and all. *Bell.* O are you chang'd?
You should laugh still; This iewell come this iewell P. 93
I'st not here? why then I hope it's here:
Now by the Moone what's this. *Clyn.* My iewell zir
My iewell, o for Pan and Ceres sake
Spare that it is the thread of all my life.
Bell. Indeed this thread because thou calst it soe,
End's many a good man's daies in greife and woe.
It breeds in mee remourse. Why doest thou weepe?
Clin. Because good men should goe soe hard to sleepe,
I doe azure you though I sai'et my selfe,
Cham not the worst or meanest of my kin;
My father left mee much good lond, well stockt,
Barnes full of corne, 2 ploughes, 2 carts, 2 teeme,
But Justice Briar hee of bramble hall,
Woe worth the time, would first haue bought my lond,

3234 *zince*] *z* altered from *s* by another hand.
3239 marginal correction in another hand.

Wch I good man did neuer meane to zell
From my poore bratts. Then laide hee claime to all
Zaieng his grandfather did zell it vs,
And the Zaile was naught. for I may tell you
This Briar is a most pernicious lawyer.
And by his trickes hath wrunge mee out of all,
Hath thrust my wife and children out of dore,
And now forsooth because I doe complaine,
Hee [would] will not zet zuch wrangling volke aworke;
Soe that for want of mony and of meat
Pore Clynias resolues to hang himselfe.
Rather then beare the wrongs and miseries
That this iniurious time doth offer mee.
Bell. O that the wickednes of time should bee
The common theame of countrie Citie, campe
My selfe when first I went to serue the warres,
Had mony in my purse, clothes on my backe,
And hoping to receaue my monethly paie
Spent freelie: But my captaine Prodigo
Makes but one throwe at dice of ten mens paie,
Wch beeing lost for wages giues vs oathes;
And when wee farther vrge him paies vs blowes.
My elder brother seeing mee returne,
Needie and ragged turnes mee out of dores
Hee hath noe roome for sturdie vagabonds,
His house shall neuer harbour runnagates,
When I demaund my portion streite hee railes,
Impudent varlet wilt thou haue it twice?
Haue I not giuen thee house-roome, lodging, meat,
And fed thy riot now three yeares together?
Thus, thus, poore Bellicoso quite forlorne,
Abroad, at home, is made a common scorne.
And thus forgotten myserie doth goe.
Let vs shake hands in greife and ioyne in woe.
Clin. Withall my harte, vaith wee'l hang both together
Ile hang at this end thou shalt hang at to'ther
Bell: Not soe thou desperate man lets hang vpp time
Most wicked time the cause of all our wronges.

3270 3280 P. 94 3290 3300

Clin. Yes where shalls find the villaine. *Bell:* Euerie where
Looke where hee sits reveiwing direfull acts:
Of murther, periurie, treason, rape, theft;
Let's set vppon him: *Cly:* Il'e knocke out his braines
Bell. Nay let vs heare him speake, if his excuse
Doe not content vs then wee'le hang him vp.
Clin. Agreed, agreed, that will bee verie good.
Bell: Old doting graybeard vnrelenting churle
Thou antient paterne of iniquitie,
Why hast thou vsde pore Bellicoso thus?
Clin. Thou man of mischeife, verie sincke of sin,
Harrow of hell, and rake of rottennesse
Thou worse then vile why hast thou vsde mee thus?
Bell: Thou aged diuell. *Cly:* Roade of villanie
Bell. Sad minister of death, corruptions baud
What canst thou saie for to excuse thy selfe?
Time. My louing freinds (all should bee freinds in time).
You seeke to knowe the causes of your wrongs.
First giue mee leaue to tell mine owne mishaps,
That when you see my wofull miserie,
Yee may the easier beare a part with mee.
I was (woe that I was) a mightie Prince,
Admir'd obey'd, honourd, attended on
My councell yeares for gate and carriage slowe
But quicke and swift for apprehension; P. 95
Experience brought them vpp in customes schoole,
Happie the land when such a senate guides.
The rest of my Nobilitie were moneths
All of vnspotted gentrie, antient houses,
Some from Augustus, some from Iulius sprung,
*Some from Iunius, all of royall race. *And
My gentrie were the weekes, to whome retaind
The common people daies, some faire, some fowle,
Some happie, some vnhappie: yet all good
Were consecrated to the immortall Gods,
As some to Luna Sol and Mercurie
Others to Venus, Saturne, Mars and Ioue,

3324 *on*] read *on*. 3332 The marginal addition is in another hand.

My pages houres, minutes my lackies were,
Who swiftly did performe there Lords behest
Thus happie time with ioy and all encrease
And loue of subiect's rul'd his land in peace.
Bell: What's this to vs: remembrance of good past
Makes but the present ill more sowre to tast.
Clin: Hange him vp hange him vp wee'le heare no more.
Time. Doe but forbeare a while. *Bell:* Lets heare the rest.
Time. I will bee breife; I had on subiect more
Call'd Nighte, an obscure villaine basely borne
Of earth and hell: This traitor slilie goes
To vice, the onlie enemie I had,
Who in Nightes mantle did inuade my land,
Fired my cities, ouerthrew my forts,
Enterd my pallace, brake into my chamber,
Where suddenlie noe man suspecting it,
Virtue my Queene was murther'd while shee slept.
And I my selfe hardlie escap'd with life.
Since when my subiects liued in thrall to vice,
My yeares the sagest councellors of Time
Were straight compelld to serue ambitions turne:
My moneth's were spent in ryot and delighte.
Dronkennesse tooke my daies sometimes my weekes
And carried them to tauernes, brothells, stewes,
Where tir'd with wine and lust strong enemies
Many obscurelie died, others were cast
Into repentance *goale, where wofully *Iaile P. 96
They spent the pore remainder of their life.
But to my houres and minutes worse befell,
Murther and treason tooke them for their slaues,
And put them to such base vile drudgerie
As Time shall euer rue their miserie.
Then good my freinds doe not augment my greife,
It is no fault in mee to want releife.
Bell: If this bee all wee'le helpe to end your paine.
Time. Age with the yonger should more reuerence gaine.

3347 The speaker's name is added in another hand.
3365 The marginal correction is in another hand.

Clyn: I doe not like these tales: letts hang him vp.
Time. What doe you seeke. *Bell:* Redresse for euill past,
And better state hereafter. *Time:* Mend your selfe
And time shall quickelie better your estate.
Though many seeme through subteltie to rise.
Yet virtue dothe extoll the trulie wise
Liue well and yee shall thriue. Let souldiers fighte
And keepe their stations without murmuring
Followe their captaine, seeke the countries good,
Abstaine from theft and shedding guiltlesse blood.
Let countrymen without enuious eies
Or grudging, patiently expect the spring,
Then waite for harvest neuer shunning paine,
W^ch^ in the end returneth him such gaine.
Bell: All this is done and yet wee cannot thriue.
Time. I cannot helpe you then. *Cly:* Wee can hang you,
Awaie with him, awaie with him hee dies.
Time. These siluer lockes, say my good daies are past,
O doe not hasten death w^ch^ comes soe fast.
Bell: I see you doe but shift vs of with words.
Time. What would you haue mee doe? If as you saie,
You haue perform'd your seueraⁿ duties weⁿ,
I shall vnfo'ld the cause of aⁿ your wrongs,
But not preuent the effects. *Bell:* Tell vs the cause.
Time I had (woe that I had and haue not still)
On onlie daughter named Veritas,
Who while shee liu'd (for now shee liuing dies
Inform'd her father who deserued well,
That I mighte nourish them with praise and guifts; P. 97
And such as did amisse shee told mee of,
That my swift vengeance mighte attend them;
Then vice was punisht, vertue was regarded,
The bad neglected and the good rewarded.
Bell: Where is that daughter? *Clyn:* This but a tale
To stop our mouthes. *Bell:* Let vs consider it.

3379 *rise.*] read *rise,*
3399 The speaker's name is added in another hand.
3401 *dies*] read *dies)*
3408 *This*] read *This is*

Time. A smooth tongu'd gossip named flatterie,
Whilest shee was tender, and but young in yeares,
With vaine allurements stole her from my side,
And then conducted her to yonder wood,
Where by false Errour and Opinion
Shee liues enchaunted, feedes on Vacuũ,
Here fire-workes beginne.
Chimæra, Ignis fatuus. Looke my freinds
What strange illusions they inuent to please her,
They doe perswade her that shee is in heauen,
Seated aboue the Element of fire.
Bell: Tis verie strange. *Clin:* O I shallbee inflam'de
And made a fatuus too. My cap is hot
Doth it not fall? doth it not fall vppon mee?
Time. Theise shooting apparitions they call starres.
Thus shee pore girle delighted with vaine shewes
Neither remembreth mee nor her selfe knowes.
Bell: Is there noe meanes to set this daughter free?
Time. Oft haue my selfe with care and danger tri'de
But still Perplexitie and doubtfull feare
The Porters of Opinion, Errors watch,
Doe soe confound my waie, inuolue my pathes,
That I can finde no entrance. Yet my freinds
There is a maiden named Industrie,
Which sometimes was my daughter plaie-fellowe,
But since that hard mischance I told you of,
Some studious schollars haue affected her,
And those but few. Diligence growes slacke
Because good paines their due reward doe lacke.
Clin. What of all this. *Bell:* Stay let vs heare the rest.
Time. If yee were but acquainted with some schollar, P. 98
Some watchfull student some industrious braine
It were an easie matter to resolue
Wauering Opinion, Error to detect.
Learning how euer now doth trippe and slide
Was wont to bee the onlie worlds sure guide.

3434 *daughter*] i.e. *daughter's*

Clin. Why should not I recouer Veritas
As well as Schollars? I am zure of this
I tread more ground then they, I take more paines
And can endure more hardnes. *Time:* That doth shewe
Thy grosser substance: finest worke's most weake,
Though learning cannot toile yet it can speake.
Clin. Doe you call mee grosse? *Bell:* Hold forbeare I saie,
I doe relent, alasse that good old men,
Should thus bee slanderd, Innocence is blam'd
Whil'st guiltinesse doth often scape vnnam'd.
I am acquainted with a righte good schollar
Whoes discontent (I knowe) doe æquall mine,
Because the other daie in fortunes temple
His place assign'd him on the left hand was
Wch hee disdaind and call'd the goddesse diuell,
They that deserue best most remember euill.
This man I dare will soone goe with vs,
In the request of Lady Veritas.
Time. And when the truth of deeds shall once bee knowne,
Yee may bee sure each man shall haue his owne.
Bell. Looke looke good Time where Discontent it selfe
Comes clad in sable weeds, let's marke his wordes.

Scena 3a.

Enter Studioso the Scholler, with a libell in his hand.

Stud: Naie Studioso neuer shall want braine
If time whip mee Ile whip the Time againe.
Time is old and dotes with age,
Zeale is cold, and wit doth rage.
fflatterie doth counsell giue
Pride on Pouertie doth liue.
This will I paste on euerie corner post P. 99
Cast in each crosse waie that the world may knowe
A schollars wrong shall nere vnpunisht goe.
Had it beene any but a foole, an asse

3462 *dare*] we should probably read *dare say* (*vs* being apparently intended to rime).
3464 *deeds*] the *s* has apparently been altered from *es*

An Idiot that had offred mee this wrong,
Fortune I could haue borne thy miserie
And Time I could haue put vpp iniurie.
But now I am impatient of delaie
Till I haue heard what this vile world can saie.
Time. Alas pore man In troth I pitie him,
Cloudes of misfortune hang in good mens light,
I wish him well yet cannot doe him righte.
Stud: A foole a foole; let mee not thinke on it
Least I growe mad with choller. *Bell.* Nay forbeare
Impatience cannot helpe. *Stud:* What ouer-heard?
Bellico: Stand not amaz'd bee not afraide of vs,
Our sad misfortune is as bad as yours
But Time hath taught vs all a remedie,
If you will onlie ioyne an helping hand.
Time art thou there? *Time.* Ah Studioso. *Stud:* Well,
Haue learned arts deseru'd noe more respect,
What glories hast thou?, what Antiquities,
What good examples what records of fame,
What antient monument of good desert,
That learning hath not freelie giuen thee?
And yet can learned men throughout all lands
Deserue no better fauour at thy hands?
Time. I am asham'd of it let that suffice.
Stud: Mend it for shame least thou growe Impudent.
Time. You should resolue Opinion, Errour vnmaske,
Vnfold the truth and you againe should florish.
Stud. Cannot one father one childe onlie nourish?
Time. I could but shee was stolen from me yonge
And now my age soe feeble is and weake
That I dare scarcelie once for her to speake.
Bell: But followe and wee will bring you to her
Stud. Where liues shee? *Clyn:* In yon groue. *Stud:* Then follow mee,
I will recouer her, or fall with her.
Si te non capiam, tu me capies.
True learning to the truth hath such affection,
That it will liue and die in her protection.

492 The speaker's name is added in another hand.

Clin. Staie for vs Time wee mean to come againe.
Time. Goe and bee happie in your enterprize
Sitt downe againe and see if any good,
Did ere befall thee? What the golden age?
I this remembrance doth cheer vp my hart P. 100
And makes my miserie soe long of life.
Here were no lawes noe penall statutes knowne
Noe vnrelenting Iudge, no plaintifes moane,
No vnkind father, no vngratious childe,
Noe flatterer tame, noe forren foeman wilde,
Noe ships on sea, noe engines on the land,
Noe guile in tongue, no murther in the hand.
Here Time was yonge and like the daies themselues,
Had golden lockes, a smothe and pleasant front,
Here simple plainnesse all the world possest.
And secure nations ioy'd a common rest.
What's next? the siluer age? Though grosser farre,
Yet pure inough without all mortall iarre.
The brasen age more grewe to wordes and blowes,
Noe wicked courses no bad actions shewes.
But out alasse the Iron age is here,
I'le read no more; for where the whole is bad,
What comfort or what ioy can there bee had.
These are the wretched daies that made Time bald,
Wrincled his browe, caus'd Oportunitie,
To hang before mee onlie; w^ch^ of old
Did round incompasse mee, these are the daies
Which made these hoarie lockes; to tell you true
In better daies they had a better hue.

Actus 3ũs. Scena jã. Ingred:
Time, [Good-wife Spiggot] Hũphrie
Swallowe druncke.

Time. But who comes here? Now let mee prophecie,
This man, this monstrous beast, and natures crime,
Comes most vniustly to complaine of Time.
H.Swallowe. What a villanous, scuruie, wicked, raskally vnconscionable villanous Time is this? A man cannot quench his thirst for a pennie, The

world was when a man mighte haue gon to a good riuer, and quentch his thirst for nothing, and now hee shall come to a scuruie rotten ale-house, and hee cannot quench his thirst for a pennie. for looke you now here's a pinte, and I will drinke this pinte; why my thirst is not quench now. Heres a Time with a vengeance; If a man take to much liquor, a Iustice of peace now will sett him in the stockes, and the tapster roagues will not fill inough liquor, and yet a Iustice of peace won't set him i'th stocks. And how can a man drinke to much liquor, when they woon't fill him inough liquor?

P. 101

Then fill the cannes againe	Then fill the cannes againe
Then fill the cannes againe	Then fill the cannes againe,
Let euerie man stand with a canne in (his hand.	Ale if it bee good Breeds excellent blood
And then wee'l drincke amaine.	And then wee'l drinck amaine.

I'me hoarse for lacke of drincke; for looke you now if a shoe bee made of drie leather liquord well it will creake filthilie, and a mans throat if it bee made of drie leather will make a scuruie noise; I knowe it by experience I: *Hee espieth Time.*

Who the diuell haue wee here? An old man ouer shoes? foxt? inth ele ment? Heres an old gray-beard druncken asse hath been at the curriers, and hee is sunne-burnt, and blowne vpp, and hee hath druncke soe long that hee cannot hold open his eies. Hees bare-headed now let him weare my cap for feare of taking cold, What a ninny-hammer was this? cannot hee drincke six dozen of ale but hee must fall a sleepe I can beare my liquor a little better then soe thanke—I can bang the pitcher and bee merrie in good sort, and yet I woon't sleepe soe long as I can stand with my eies open; I perceaue hee is good at his trade, hee carries his implements about him. Heeres a glasse of a fine inuention, tis a braue glasse faith, wil't hold drinke. *Hee powreth drincke on the houre glasse.*

How now? how now doe you refuse your liquor? here's a glasse wth

3569-70 *made of drie leather*] apparently a line was originally drawn in place of these words, which were subsequently written above it. (It is less likely, but not impossible, that the words may have been underlined later.) Presumably the author's draft was altered and confused, and the text as it stands is unsatisfactory—a negative in any case being omitted. We should, however, expect: *if a shoe bee made of drie leather it will creake filthilie, and a mans throat if it bee not liquord well will make a scuruie noise;* &c.

3573 *ele*] read *ele-*

3582 *about*] an accidental mark makes the *u* look like an *a*

a pestilence: What were glasses made for and the woon't hold drinck?
Hee flingeth it against the walls.
Take your tipple next time when tis offerd you. Neuer while you liue refuse your liquor.

Enter Good-wife Spiggot.

G. Spiggot. Why how now, what a doe is there? who the good-yer keepes that noyse: *Humf: Swallowe:* S'foote here's mine hostesse, and shee see mee sheel scould like a tinkers bitch and shee'l score mee on for it;

ood wife Spiggot. O the Lord what a wicked Time is this? those that keepe an honest victualling house as I haue done these thirtie yeares come Lammastide, they cannot bee able to liue nor to keepe the wolfe out of dores for drunken knaues that call in for drinke and neuer pay for it.

H: Swallowe S'foote doth shee meane mee?

G: Spiggot. Filthie drunked sotts that lie by it all daie swilling and bezling.

H: Swall: Doe's shee proceed? let her scold on, I'le steale all shee's worth.
Exit H: Swallowe.

G: Spiggot. If they were honest men my profit were the more, but being such rascalls as they are, I am almost vndone by it; I knew the Time when honest neighbors would haue mett together at Goodwife Spiggots Ifaith, and haue constulted of things belongin to the parish haue cal'd in for Ale and a toste and haue had fower pots, and payde for six, and laide downe their mony, and departed peaceably and without all order in the world in good faith.

H: Swall: I stoale the victualls faith, heer's prouant, and here's that will pay my score and buy mee a new apron and heere's a ringo roote that the old trot nourishes her withered bones with; what is shee still scolding? How doe you Goodwife Spiggot, how doe you? haue you any thing to say to mee now? P. 102

G: Spig: Out thou drunken rascall thou, thou art one of them that hath vndone mee: pay mee my mony and keepe out of my house knaue.

H: Swall: Am not I Humfrey Swallowe? why thou old hagg, witch, fuddle, notch, clacket bumbie, filthie bunghole; doest misuse mee before my freinds now? I hope I owe thee but two-pence thou iade thou.

G: Spig: O the Lord now by my holy-dome hee owes mee six pence, and a halfe pennie for a loafe, and I'le haue it e're thou goest out of the house knaue.

3600 *drunked*] sic. 3606 *constulted*] sic.

H: Swall: Out, out withred plum-tree out Ile rattle your old bones Ile make all splitt faith.

G: Spig: Out alas beate a woman in her owne house, I'le fetch the constable to caine thee I will Ifaith; *Exit.*

H: Swall: I, I, I'le Constable you I'faith misreckon mee?

Exit et redit cum cibo.

H: Swall: I haue got somewhat out of the cupboard. Now am I wondrous thirstie, but the best is I knowe the way to the tap.

Exit et redit cum potu.

Why this is verie good faith; lie thou there, and lie thou there, and lie thou there and stand thou there.

Exit et redit with a sword and a cushion.

These bee my goods now, and these bee my weapons; I would see the man now, that would seize on these my goods whilest I stand here with these my weapons; But lett my goods lie by this old man, and my sworde shall lie here, and I will lie here. Will any man seaze on my goods whilest my sworde lies here, and I lie here by my sworde. Let him hee that dares. *Hee falls a sleepe.*

Actus 4ũs: Sce: jã.

Enter Manco a counterfeit lame begger.

Manco. O what a vile hard harted Time is this
Now noe dissembling practise noe lame shiftes,
Will serue the turne to picke a liuing out.
I feare mee I must trott on both my legs
Forget (though loath) halting before my freinds,
And from this easie trade of Beggerie
Betake mee to some honest drudgerie.
O what a blessed Time hath Manco seene,
When in the sommer at some hilles descent
Or at a Church porch in the winter Time.
I coulde haue begd fiue shillings euerie daie.
But now soe many hotspurres in the waie,
Will rather kill an horse with galloping,
Then giue a penny for a riding wand,
That all my summer haruest is cut downe.
Againe some few come to the Church, and they
for ceremonie more then charitie

That all my winter hopes are quite forlorne.
Now Ale-houses haue all the custome got.
Inne-dores and Tauernes yeeld the greatest almes
Therefore before I wholely change my coate,
I will expect the fortune of this place,
And once more limp it with a speciall grace.

Sce: 2a: Enter Philonices with his seruant.

Philonices. Sirrah attend mee in my priuate walke
Behinde the towne. *Ser:* I will: *Phi:* and fetch my cloake;
For to complaine of Time is ech mans theame,
But to applaude the daies and like the Time,
Is the entire aduantage of a few.
And of these few I am not the meanest.
Whoe shall bee euer bounde to blesse the houre
When for my most dull insufficiencie
My father tooke mee from the Academie;
For since from being but a Lawyers clerke,
I am a Iustice growne and keepe the peace,
Buy out base neighbors, prostrate villages
for why should sillie peasants freelie walke?
Where men of better ranke would priuate bee.
Why should lowe cottages there dare to stand,
Where statelie mannors challendge all the land?
Yet Time I haue a iust complaint against thee,
Thou doest maintaine to many murmurers,
Toe many Gentlemen which doe enuie vs
And twitt vs in the teeth with basely borne
Sprunge vpp of nothing. This wee highlie scorne.

Manco. Good pitifull Gentleman on penny or halfpenny for the lame and maymed, I beseech your good W^{r}: to consider the necessitie of the poore I am a mason by my trade, but haue lost my limmes by falling from a ladder; Soe that I am altogether destitute of meanes to liue. I beseech your good mercifull W^{r}: for one penny or half-penny.

Philon: What doest thou see to call mee mercifull.

Manco. Because I hope you will bee soe;

Philon. I tell thee slaue my name is Philonices,
And to such sturdie vagabonds as thou,
This this is Iustice Philonices almes.

Manco. O good your Wr: hold your hands, I am a pore impudent cripple that cannot helpe my selfe.
Philon. Thy hands roague bee not cripples worke with them.
And get thy liuing as my selfe haue done.
Out of my sight. *Manco.* If you will giue mee naught.
Philon. Giue? yes tis verie likelie that a Iustice.
A burges of the Parliament, a lawyer P. 104
Will giue against the statutes, nourish roagues.
Goe leaue this towne, come not within my walkes
Or stay and I will soone send some bodie
Which shall prouide a lodging for thy feet: *Exit Philonices.*
Manco. Call yee this begging? Heauens deliuer mee,
From such an almes, o what a caterpillar
Is this? I am resolu'd to mischeife him.
Nay I had much adoe to hold my hands
When last hee strooke mee, all my fingers itcht,
To haue beene dealing with him; If I had
Found both my legs and crost him on the pate
There was noe witnesse by. Well once againe
Ile trie my fortune. When the rich are scant
The begger oft supplies the beggers want.

Sce: 3a: Enter Good-wife Spiggot.

G: Spiggot. O I am vndonne, I am vndonne, some villaine hath rifled my house: *Manco:*
Manco. Good honest mother looke vppon the lame and maimed, heres a half-penny make it vp a penny.
G: Spigg: O happie houre I haue I haue the roague, this leering vagabond hath rob'd mee sure, Ile streite waie to the Iustice and apprehend him on suspicion. *Exit: G: Spiggot.*
Manco. Ha? whats this vppon suspicion?
Bee apprehended for a robberie?
Nay then it's high time to looke about mee,
Or else this Iustice on this fit occasion
Will make mee wearie of my begging trade,
And therefore stilts adew halting farewell
I will from hence-forth learne to goe vpright,

3702 *Iustice.*] read *Iustice,* 3714 *my*] interlined.
3719 *Manco:*] accidentally inserted here by anticipation of the next line.

And stand no more vppon these woodden shifts.
But stay what's here? were it not worth my paines
For to resigne my liuing to this fellowe?
Yet thou sleep'st soundlie: Morpheus hold thine owne
And this goodman w^ch^ laide him selfe downe sound
Shall limping rise and bee a cripple founde.
Nay prethee doe not wake: It fits him well
Sure it was made for him and not for mee.
Hee that doeth breake head must plaisters giue,
And therefore I that gaue this maladie,
Will alsoe leue behind this remedie. *Exit Manco.*

Enter Seruant with others.

Seru. Come w^ch^ way went this cripple. *Oes:* that way, that way.
*Seru*1 Looke where hee lies asleepe take apprehend him.
Seru: 2: What haue wee tooke you napping? *H: Swallowe:* ha whose there
I beshrewe you for breaking my first sleepe, you haue no com- P. 105
mission to disturb a man out of his naturall rest haue you?
Seru. Noe but wee haue a commission to apprehend you on suspicion
of fellony if you bee a cripple.
H: Swall: Yes if I bee a cripple; Ay mee, ay mee, ay mee I am metamor-
phosed translated oh helpe mee helpe mee.
Seru: Yes weel'e helpe to conuey you hence.
H: Swall. I pray you who am I? I should bee Humfrey swallowe,
G: Spig: Yes this is Humfrey Swallowe, drunken Humfrey.
H: Swall. Yes I told them I should besoe but I am afraide I am not soe.
G: Spig: O this is not that cripple that lame roague.
H: Swall. I doe not knowe whome you call that cripple, but I am sure I
am this cripple, I haue had a monstrous drie night of it, and full
of shrewd mischances. Who can teach mee to halt with iudgment?
G: Spig: This cripple was a counterfeit sure, let's followe hue and crie to
yonder groue. *Exeunt.*
H: Swallowe. Followe quoth you? I may well followe the h'une crie, but I shall
neuer goe with it; they say ale can take away the vse of a mans
leggs, I am afraid it hath taken awaie on of mine; I must for-
sweare drinking then for feare I loose th'other to. I haue cleane

3745 *Seru*1] the '1' has been added, close after the *u* and probably on the top of a point or colon.
3756 *besoe*] sic.

forgot where I was or what I did the last night, and yet I
doe not remember that I was foxt. Well Ile goe thinke out
And if I can shake of this halting I will Ile promise you that.
Exit

Ingred: Manco.

Manco. I am right glad I haue escap'd their hands,
Twas well I found my leggs and left my stilts
Now since I am soe cunninglie disguis'd
I will goe see my cripple which I left.
Some pastime after paine is not amisse,
This is the place, what is hee vanisht? gon?
Nay then his roome shall serue mee for repose,
Till I heare more, here will I rest my selfe.
For feare and trauell haue soe wasted mee,
That I am noe way able to support
My wearie lims; Morpheus doe thou thy best,
Sleepe is the onlie true refreshing rest. *Dormit.*

Actus 5us: Sce: ja.

Entcr Studioso, Veritas, Opinion, Errour, Bellicoso, Clineas.

Stud. Faire creature doe not still goe hudwinckt thus,
Vnmaske thy bewty to a Schollers eies
Who doth adore thy sacred deitie,
Let not the world in a ppetuall night
Inuolued lie because it wants thy light. P. 106

Veritas. Schollars I graunt loue mee and speake mee faire
But there hard fortune is to plaine a baite,
To sharp a hooke for truth to nibble at.

Errour. Ladie remember what condičons [your selfe propo'sd]
Your selfe prosposd. *Veritas.* Errour importune not
I doe remember them with all my hart
And will obserue them. *Op.* Yet Opinion feares
That Veritas will now forget her selfe
And not bee true. *Stud:* Opinion forbeare
Errour bee silent, elce. *Bell:* What elce I praie
I stand asmuch vppon Opinion.
As thou on Veritas. *Cly:* And I on Error

3795 *prosposd.*] sic. 3801 *asmuch*] sic, with long *s*

Opinion. Well done braue champions. *Clin.* Nay let mee alone
To swagger when my sweete hart stands soe neere.
Stud. What meane you most vnconstant foolish men? Yee led mee forth and
Will yee vndoe the worke your selues begunne?* will you stop my course?
Vnrauell that w^ch^ your owne hands haue spunne?
Bell: Wee care not these are much the fairer dames
And therefore doe deserue more loue then shee.
Stud: The greatest bewty loues the meanest case,
Seeke not the outward heiwe but inward grace.
Bell. Why did our mother nature giue vs eies,
But to loue that w^ch^ see worthie loue?
Stud. Why did shee giue you intellectuall thoughts
But trulie to discerne what should bee lou'd?
The Maister should o'rerule his seruing knaues,
The senses are the Vnderstandings slaues.
Errour. Heare him no more lest with his sugred tongue
Hee turne your loue from vs to that plaine girle
Simplicitie and nakednes it selfe.
Opinion. Heare him no more lest hee should change thy minde,
Allthough I bee but smalle in others eies
Yet in my owne I am as great as any.
Stud. Yet? *Clin:* Speake no more lest that I cracke your crowne.
Stud. Thus weake Arts yeeld to a robustious clowne.
Come Vna Veritas and goe with mee
To see thy aged and afflicted Sire
Afflicted for thy absence prittie maide.
Ver. Alas I cannot helpe or comfort him,
I alwaies lookt for comfort at his hands
But haue found none; for dutie yet I'le goe.
Errour. Doe not beleeue him: *Clin:* No in faith not I,
I alwaies tooke him for a smooth tongued rascall,
Opinion. Doe not beleeue him Sir: *Bell:* Not I by Mars P. 107
I knowe him for a most white-liuerd coward
I will maintaine my braue Opinion
Through all the world: *Verit:* My father, oh my father
Who hath thus vs'de thee? *Stud:* What is Time a-sleepe?
No marueile then if Truth sit downe and weepe.

3813 *w^ch^ see*] we should probably read either *w^ch^ we see* or *w^ch^ seemeth*

Rise vp faire maide I will rouze vp this Time
This sluggish age, and hollowe in his eares
The scourge of vice. So, ho, what Time I say
Soe ouerwhelm'd with vaine securitie?
Awake for shame looke vpp and see thy selfe,
See what detested sloth hath brought vppon thee,
Here drunkennes hath set his pillar vp,
Displai'd his banner her, yet can Time sleepe?
Here pilfring theft hath laid his load as though
Thou shouldst receauer bee. Yet can Time sleepe?
And here (pitie to see) vnhallowed murther
Hath plaide his prize and kild this honest brother,
Euen at thy counsell board. Yet can Time sleepe?
Here double-gorged gluttony hath left
His superfluitie: Yet can Time sleepe?
[2] Here lies the glasse of moderation broke,
Here follie seated on thy verie head,
Yet can Time sleepe? Rowze vp thy selfe for shame
And quitte thy selfe of these most horrid crimes.*
[1] Here lust hath spred his dainty pulpaments,*
Here Auarice hath laide his treasure vp,
Here sloth doth rest his head: yet can Time sleepe? *
Time. I am amaz'd; Nay am I not asleepe
Is not all this a dreame, a vision?
And noe true substance of the things wee see?
Stud. Noe good Time all is true, your daughter too;
Time. What Veritas my daughter: *Ver:* A blessing father,
Time. Now Ioue and bright Apollo shine on thee,
That all the world may see thy beauties grace,
Truth doth not hide her face, why hid'st thou thine?
Ver. Errour did giue mee this braue gaudie scarfe
To couer my faire face, my tender browe
From the hot scorching sclanders of the world.
Time. Alas pore infaint, how art thou misled?

3855–61 The numerals prefixed to 3855 and 3859 evidently direct an inversion. The meaning of the small stars at the ends of 3858, 3859, 3861 is more doubtful, but presumably they indicate that 3859–61 should all come before 3855, which certainly seems the preferable order. In that case presumably the first star should have been placed at the end of 3854 instead of 3858.

To feare the scorching heate of sclandering tongues?
The sunne is not soe bright as thou my daughter,
Thy peircing beames could scatter Errours mists,
Then for thy fathers sake vnmaske thy selfe.
And liue with him, that dies for lacke of thee. P. 108
Shewe mee what chance hath brought these sinnes vppon mee,
Which I my selfe am no waie guiltie of.

Enter Iustice Philonices, Servus,
H: Swallowe; G: Spiggot.

Philon. Where is that aged Time thou toldst mee of
Who is the sole maintainer of all faults?

H: Swallowe. I am verie bashfull I dare not answer a man of W^r^; my head is sicke of the whimzies, I pray tell him hee sits yonder.

Serv: Looke where a stands, with all his crimes about him?

G: Spig: Yes an't please your worshipp these are my goods, ah thou old knaue

Philon. What canst thou saie? the fact is most apparant. (thou.

H: Swallowe. Faith I haue guld them all, I stole these goods, and now the old asse shall bee hangd for them: But Hostesse you'le keepe your word? I shall haue you for finding out your goods.

G: Spig: I by St: Anne shalt thou, though I bee old yet I loue a younge knaue well, but you must forsweare drunkennes then.

H: Swall. Yes faith from the bottome of my belly, for thence you shall haue it when I am troubled w^th^ it. I will spitt it out at length. But you knowe you gaue mee leaue to bee Tranco this once. Therefore fetch mee to cannes that I may drinck a health to this good company;

Time. Vnthankfull wretch thou hast least cause of all,
To deale thus hardlie with afflicted Time,
Thou hast engroast my goods with that feirce crie,
Of Nullum tp̃us occurrit regi.

Philon. Doe not vpbraide mee with thy benefits,
I haue done much for thee; thy daughter Truth
I haue maintained openly gainst wrongs
False periuries, deepe sclanders; *Verit:* Nay forbeare
And now let Veritas once shewe her selfe.
I must confesse you often are my freind
And helpe a true cause with a true defence,
Yet I owe you but little thankes for that,

Vnlesse my euidence bee plaine and good
Alas too often with many broiles and iarres
In the crosse waies of discord I am lost.
And sometimes feare sometimes affection
Confound mee quite and will not let mee speake.
Then doe not boast what you haue donne for truth.
This for my selfe. My father thus I quit
This lump of flesh whome you imagin dead
Is but deaths image drowsie Morpheus prisoner,
Wch wearinesse and sloth hath brought him to.
This drunken man to all the sinnes allied P. 109
(For who hath one hath reference to all)
First stole these goods from her, then left them here,
It is an old excuse for each new crime
To laie all blame vppon corrupted Time.
Lastlie this is the cripple counterfeit
Wch tied his lame inuentions on this man
Whilest hee securelie slept opprest with drinke,
Thus truth euen in a word can easilie saie
That which shall make the night as cleare as daie.

Philon. What strange inuersions and what trickes are these?
Since that the truth is knowne and with iust feares,
Guiltines in your faces thus appeares,
I will proceed to iudgment: *Time:* Time denies it,

G: Spig: Nay goodwife Spiggot denies it, if hee tooke the goods hee is my husband now, they bee is owne goods, hee may carrie thē whether hee will.

H: Swallow: Yes they bee mine owne goods.

Time. I doe expect a higher iudgment farre,
When of these faults I shall haue rid myselfe
Goe carrie this thy shame into the world
That all may knowe these are no faults of Time,
Daughter you see what seruice you haue donne mee,
How happie I am by thy presence made?
Liue with thy father still to free his age,
From these imputed crimes, these fearefull slanders,

Opinion. Remember Veritas conditions made

Veritas. Noe more, you father seeke my company

3937 *is*] sic.

And I loue yours, but you are old and poore,
What certaine patrimony can you leaue mee?
What glorie can you leaue mee? what lands purchase
For to endowe my beauty? *Time:* What I haue
Shall all be thine. *Ver:* and Time hath no good left.
Soe Veritas shall haue no heritage.
Pardon mee father I was borne most free
And cannot beare the bitter taunts of men,
The naked truth is now a prouerb growne:
Tom tell-troth my good servant and your freind,
Hath beene to much neglected in this world:
Ile rather choose in base obscuritie
To liue, then die in open miserie.
Time. Nay stay sweete childe. *Ver:* Pray father pardon mee
Base flatterie hath banisht mee the Court,
Plaine lieng hath shutt citie gates against mee,
False periurie arraines mee at the barre,
Where would you haue mee liue? *Time:* In feildes my girle.
Veritas. I was not borne to bee a countrie lasse,
If men of better sort will not receaue mee,
I will retire my selfe to yonder groue.
With Errour and Opinion there to dwell, P. 110
Who though my foes for vantage vse mee well.
Opinion. Brauelie resolu'd: *Err:* Well answerd Veritas.
Veritas. Father adew. *Time:* Nay stay thou hast my hart
A father and his childe must not soe parte.
Rather then thus thou shouldst abandon mee
I doubt not but this present company,
Some honourable patron will afford.
But where? o where? o where? Bright Maiestie
Looke downe vppon perplexed miserie,
Repeale concealed truth from banishment,
And cure sicke Times consuming languishment.
O helpe thou onlie which canst helpe afford,
All may bee mended by a Princes worde/

3964 *lieng*] sic.

It hath beene observed if they which performe much in these kinde of P. 111
sportes must needs doe something amisse, or at the least such is the daunger
and trouble of them that something in the dooing will miscarry, and so
bee taken amisse, and such was our fortune at this time. for the
Prologue (to the great prejudice of that which followed) was most
shamefully out, and having but halfe a verse to say, so that by the very
sence the audience was able to prompt him in that which followed, yet
hee could not goe forward, but after long stay and silence was com-
pelled abruptly to leave the stage whereuppon beeing to play another
part hee was so dasht, that hee did nothing well that night.

After him Good-wife Spiggot comming forth before her time, was
most miserably at a non Plus at made others so also whilst her selfe
staulked in the middest like a great Harry-lion (as it pleased
the audience to terme it) ether saying nothing at all or nothing
to the purpose.

The drunken-man which in the repititions had much pleased and
done very well was now so ambitious of his action that he would
needs make his part much longer then it was, and stood so long
upon it all that hee grew most tedious whereuppon it was well obserued
and sayd by one that — — — — — twas pitty there should bee
In any pleasing thing satiety.

To make up the messe of absurdityes the company had so fild the
stage that there was no rome to doe any thing well to bee sure
many thinges were mistaken and therefore could not but bee very dis-
tastfull. for it was thought that particuler men were aymed at and dis-
cipherde by the drunken-man and Iustice Bryar though it was fully
knowne to our selves, that the author had no such purpose.

In fine expectation the deuourer of all good indeuours had swallowed
more in the very name and title of the interlude, then was ether pro-
uided or intended in the whole matter for wee onely proposed to our
selves a shew but the toune expected a perfect and absolute play
so that all things mett to make us unhappy that night and had
not time him selfe (whose lines and actions were thought good)

3984–4152 HAND F.
3985 *least*] *l* altered from *f* and *a* interlined.
3995 *at made*] read *as made*

somewhat pleased them they would never have indured us without hissing, howsoeuer in the end they gaue us two or three cold plaudites though they departed no way satisfyed, unlesse it were in the shew about the quadrangle wherein the prince was carryed to his chamber in the same state that hee came from thence in the beginning (as is above mentioned) the whole company of actors beeing added to his traine traine who immediatly followed him before the guard in this order P. 112

First Time alone attended with two Pages and lightes.

Next Veritas alone likewise attended.

Then Error and Opinion which all the way they went pull'd Veritas by the sleeue on by one and the other by the other but shee would not harken to them.

After these came Studioso and Philonices both pleading the case on upon his fingers and the other with both his hands.

Then came Manco the lame souldiour and Philonices his man the souldiour haulting without his Chruch the other beating him with the cruch for counterfeyting

After these came Clinias and Bellicoso houlding the halter betwixt them which Bellicoso had found in Clinias his pocket.

Last after these came Humphry swallow and goodwife Spiggot hee reeling uppon her she pulling and hayling him for the mony he ought her.

After these came the guard as before and so the prince in full state was conveyed to his pallace.

Here wee were all [al]so discouraged that wee could haue found in our heartes to have gone no farther. But then consulting with our selues wee thought it no way fitt to leave when thinges were at the worst and therefore resolved by more industry and better care of those things which should follow, to sue out a fine of recouery for our Credites. Whereuppon the Comedy which was already afoote and appoynted to bee done on 12 day was revewed and corrected by the best judgments in the house & a Chorus by their direction inserted to excuse former

4023 *traine*] accidentally repeated from the previous page, it appears as catchword also.
4040 *all*] interlined by the scribe to replace *al* deleted.

faults, all which was a cause that twelfe eue & twelfe day past away in silence because the Comedy beeing wholy altered could not bee so soone acted neyther could any other thing bee so suddenly provided to furnish those nights.

Heere the Lord-tresurer made a complaint to the King and the rest of his councell that his treasure was pore and almost exhausted so that without a fresh supply or new subsedy nothing more could bee doone. And that this might not seeme an idle complaint a bill of some of the particulars and cheife expences was exhibited wherein it might appeare how costly the presedent revels had beene, which bill (for better direction and warning of others heere after how they medle with such sportes) was thought good heere to bee inserted P. 113

The Bill of expences.

	li	s	d
Imprimis for 40 dozen of Linkes	4	10	0
Item for 10 dozen of torches.	4li	10s	0d.
Item for one dozen of great waxe tapers	0li	15s	0d
Item for a shute of tawny tafety for the prince	4li	0	0
Item for a goune for Philomela	3li	0	0
Item for 80 yardes of flannel for the guardes coates	5li	6s	8d.
Item for buckarum to make Iackets for lackeys & other necessaryes to the number of 40 yardes	1li	13s	4
Item for two long-womans-heyres	1li	0	0
Item for beardes and mens-heades of heyre	0	13	0
Item for fethers, spangles, roses, etcæt:	1li	10	0
Item for a coate for Itis	0	13	4
Item for 2 hundred yardes of Incle	0	8	4
Item for 4 thousand of pinnes	0	3	0
Item for past-boardes	0	8	0
Item for councellours staues and white wandes	1li	0	0
Item for blew silke ribbens and Iewells	0	12s	0
Item for buskins and pomps	1li	1s	0
Item for the princes seale	0	6s	8
Item for waxe	0	3	4
Item for a sett of musitians entertayned for the 12 dayes	5li	0	0
Item for a trumpeter	1li	0	0

4050 *other*] interlined. 4052 PAGE 113, headline: '*The bill of expences.*'

Item for the painter	3^{li} – 10 – 0	
Item to the Taylours besides dyet	2^{li} – 0 – 0	
Item to the Carpenters for setting up the stage scaffolds twise and lending boardes etcæt:	5^{li} – 0^{s} – 0^{d}	P. 114
Item for nayles	1^{li} – 0^{s} – 0^{d}	
Item aloud the prince for his table besides guifts and his owne great charges	2^{li} – 0^{s} – 0^{d}	4090
Item aloud for actors suppers beside that was giuen	3^{li} – 0 – 0	
Item for butter beere at severall times	1^{li} – 0 – 0	
Item for Thomas Clarke for his journey to London	0 – 13^{s} – 4	
Item for diuers others for journeys [and] for apparrell	0 – 12 – 0	
Item for guiftes and gratuities	1^{li} – 10 – 0	
Item for taking downe glasse windoes and mending others which were broken at seuerall times	3^{li} – 0 – 0	
Item for hyering of apparrell, vizards, cottens, etcæt.	2^{li} – 10 – 0	
Item pay'd to labourours for remouing the snow, for stuffing the hall windoes & such like offices at sundry times	0 – 16^{s} – 0	4100
Summa totalis	lxiiij^{li} – v^{s} – 0	

This bill beeing seene and allow'd they begane to cast about for more mony, whereuppon a new privy seale was drawn in Latin in manner and forme following.

4086 PAGE 114, headline : '*New privie seales sent forth.*'

Cum maximorum semper Principum majestati neutiquam offeceril, quod amicos plures, eorumq; operam et subsidium non semel desiderarint; cumq; nobilissimus quisq; peculiari quodam priuilegio plurimum debere consueuerit: Ego, ne in minimo majestatis titulo deficere, aut quovis nobilitatis priuilegio viderer non frui plurimis impulsus angustijs et coactus, (quas nec pro more Principum explicare satis honorificum aut officio tuo exquirere judicamus satis tutum) has ad te mitto literas mandatorias, quarum virtute exigitur summa pecuniæ, quam extemplò nostro huic Collectori, pro amoris tui ratione et censu exhibebis. Quam quidem tibi aut hæredibus tuis obligo me et successores meos ad Græcas Calendas fideliter sine omni fraude aut dolo malo persoluturos. Datum et sigillatum sigillatum sigillo nostro priuato, ex aulâ candidâ Albæ Fortunatæ P. 115 *Calendis Februarij. Anno Regni primo.*

The name of those which were serued with this writte and obey'd uppon the receipt of it were these that follow.

	℔	s	d
Mr President contributed	1	0	0
Mr Thomas May	1℔	0	0d
Mr John Soane	0	10s	0d
Mr Martin Oakins	0	10s	0d
Mr William Lawde	0	10s	0d
Mr Richard Andros	0	10s	0d
Mr Nicholas Cliffe	0	10s	0d
Mr Michael Boyle	0	10s	0
	℔		

Summa totalis. 5.

This beeing not as yet sufficient there was a new subsedy levyed by the Junior Mrs. and the rest of the Colledge to the *Summe of six poundes three shillings* whereuppon finding themselues againe before hand and resoluing to saue nothing for a deere yeare they proceeded to new expences and new troubles.

4115 PAGE 115, headline: '*New privie seales sent forth, new subsidies graunted.*' *sigillatum*] accidentally repeated from the previous page.

The suneday after beeing the last day of the Vacation and tenth day of P. 116
the moneth two shewes were priuately performed in the Lodging the
one presently after dinner called *Somnium fundatoris* vid. The tra-
dicion that wee have concearning the three trees that wee have in the
præsident his garden this interlude by the reason of the death of him
that made it, not long after was lost, and so could not bee heere inserted
but it was very well liked and so wel deserued for that it was both wel
penned and well acted.

Now because there were diuers youths whose voyces or personages would
not suffer them to act any thing in publicke, yet withall it was thought fitt
that in so publicke a buisnes euery one should doe something, therefore a Mocke
play was prouided called the 7 dayes of the weeke which was to bee performed
by them which could do nothing in earnest, and that they should bee sure to spoyle
nothing euery mans part was sorted for his parson, and it was resolued that the
worse it was done, the better it would bee liked, and so it fell out. for the
same day after supper it was presented by one which bore the name of the
Clarke of S^{t} Gyleses, and acted priuately in the lodging in manner & forme
following.

4135 PAGE 116, headline : '*Somnium fundatoris. the 7 dayes.*'

P. 119

The seuen dayes of the weeke.

Interloqutores.

The Clarke of S^t^. Gyleses.

Mooneday
Tuseday
Wenesday
Thurseday
ffrieday
Satterday
Suneday.

Night

Chorus

A Woman
A Paire of Snuffers

4153 PAGES 119, 120 (pages 117, 118 are blank), headlines: '*The seven dayes of the weeke.*' PAGES 121–8, headlines: '*The 7 dayes of the weeke.*'

4153–67 HAND F, probably, but the page is written in a very formal style and it is not possible to be certain.

The seaven dayes of the weeke. P. 120

Enter the Clarke with all his Actours.

Clarke prologue.

I am the poore, though not vnletterd Clarke,
And these yo^{r} subjects of S^{t} Gyles his parishe,
Who' in this officious season would not sharke,
But thought to greet your highnesse with a morrice,
Which since my riper judgement thought not fitt,
They haue layd downe their wisedomes to my witt.
And that you might perceive (though seeminge rude)
Wee sauour somewhat of the Academie,
Wee had adventur'd on an Enterlude
But then of Actors wee did **lacke** a manye,
Therefore we clipt our play into a showe,
Yet bigg enough to speake more then wee knowe.
The subject of it was not farr to seeke,
fine witts worke mickle matter out of nifles:
Nam'de it I haue y^{e} *Seaven-dayes of y^{t} weeke*,
Which though perchaunce graue heads may judge a trifle
Yet if their action answeare but my penninge,
You shall heare that, that will deserve a hemminge.
To tell the argument, were to forstale
And sowre y^{e} licquour of our sweete conceate;
Here are good fellowes that will tell you all
When wee begin once, you shall quickely ha'te,
Which if your grace will grace with yo^{r} attention,
You shall soone sounde the depth of our invention.

4168–646 HAND H. The correcting hands in this play deserve attention. One, which appears frequently throughout, correcting and supplementing the text, is distinguished by the use of a paler grayish ink. It is certainly a revising hand, and as such has been differentiated in the text by the use of heavy type; nevertheless, in spite of some difference in appearance, it seems certainly the hand of the original scribe. The other is a very minute formal hand which adds certain marginal notes, subsequent to the revision by the first hand, and also makes a few corrections in the text. They are distinguished in the notes as 'hand *a*' and 'hand *b*'.

4179 *lacke*] interlined in hand *b* above *want* deleted.

Act. I.

Enter Mundaye.

Munday. I Munday am, not he surnam'd the blacke
But any ordinarye one beside.
Clarke. Why Iacke, Iacke, a pox on thee, come in and be hang'd
Night should haue come out first. *Exeunt.* 4199

Enter Sunday-night, walkes to the farther end, there stayes, and then speakes.* ****cũ luna et alijs pertinentijs.***

Night. Peace sad Musitions of y^e^ silent night
The dolefull Nightingall and dreadfull Owle;
With doggs shutt out of doores that cannot bite,
Although they barke, and at my moonshine howle:
Now Night growes old, yet walkes here in his trappinge
Till daye come catch him', as Mosse his graymare nappinge.

Munday comes and beates him out.

Mundaye I Munday am, not he surnam'd the blacke
But any ordinarye one besyde 4210
Who though I carry Sunday on my backe
Thinke not that I am to his girdle tyed,
for though his cost as myne I had as leefe' vse
Yet Munday cannot liue with Sundayes refuse.
Hither I come directed by my paper P. 121
To tell my name, and that's already ended:
Then to sitt downe (which is as little labour)
I would that each man here were so befrended;
This of my part is but a little crumme
You shal heare more when as more Actors come. ***Sedet, cum lucerna. &c'.***

Enter Munday-night as before, then Tuesday beatinge him out. 4222

Twesday. Avaunt blacke night, seest thou not Twesday morne
Do I not looke like Mars his Minion?
(Gentlemen tis my parte to speake in scorne
To Munday-night & not mine owne opinion)

4194 *Act.* I.] inserted by hand *a*. 4200–1 The marginal addition is in hand *b*.
4220 The S D. is added, the first three words in hand *a*, the *&c'.* in hand *b*.

for, for myne owne part (not to spoyle the play)
I like the Night farr better then the day.
I come vnto you on a sleevelesse erraunde
To tell that Twesday is my name Authenticke,
farther to singe or say I haue no warraunt
Mundayes commission and myne are Identicke;
for though wee came not hand in hand together,
You may well thinke we' are **both** birds of a feather. *Sedet.*

Enter Twesday night as before, then wednesday beatinge him out.

Wednesday. The pilfringe herauld of y^e^ Thunder-Thumper,
(I hope these hard words doe not fright your senses
I sweare tis not our meaninge gratious Vmpeere
To ravish you with showe of bad prætenses)
Gaue me my name, which yet perchaunce you know not,
Yet tis no riddle bound vp in a bow-knott.
In Ember-weeks I putt on frydayes bases,
And once a yeare my name begins with Ashe;
With many other pretty paraphrases
I could suspend you', yet figures are but trash.
My name is Wednesday, that's the short and longe,
Now I sitt downe, you shall heare more anon. *Sedet.*

Enter wednesday-night as before.

Thursday. Now Thursday comes of every weeke the middle,
As you may see by' the standing of my stoole;
Iocund I am and merry as a fiddle,
Perpetuall play-day for the boyes at schoole;
A mortall enemy to fish and white-meats
My belly findes no ballast in such slight meats.
And had not Sunday come and kept his station
As Sunday did, I' had wip't his nose of that' place,
for were I in his fine apparrellation,
I were as good as Sunday, that's a flatt' case:
But I haue gone beyond my short commission
Sitt downe, and make some vse of Sundayes cushion. *Sedet.*

4234 *both*] interlined in hand *b*. 4234, 4248, 4261 The S.D. are added in hand *a*.

Enter Thursday-night as before.

Friday. I would not haue you load my backe with mocks
Though I come lade with river and sea-fishes
Perchaunce you' had rather haue each **eele** an Oxe
And so would I but twill not come with wishes:
I am leane friday brought vpp in a Colledge,
That never made good meale v̄to my knowledge.

Stepp forth Clarke. P. 122

Clarke. Not till this yeare in truth an't please yo^{r} L. 4270
I had forgotten y^{t} Christmas-day was on a friday
Say on frydaye.

Frydaye. Borne was I in y^{e} frosty winter quarter
Nipt with y^{e} cold, I haue ere since bene hide' bounde
I could leape through & through a nett workt garter
Thinne as a wafer, hungrye as a tyed' hounde:
But though it please you thus to heare me tell' woes
Yet I must speake no more t'ye then my fellowes. ***Sedet.***

Enter fryday-night as before.

Saturdaye. Saturne (sayth M^{r} Ponde y^{e} Alminakian) 4280
Giues mee my name, looke there and you shall find it,
Which if you haue not, hee'le soone make you one
for the next yeare too, though this were behinde yett.
Take then this rule from his vnerringe science,
I am halfe holy-day by my alliance.
This is a little piece of frydayes Iackett
(friday surmam'd the good but once a yeare)
Who though perchaunce this weather hee may lack it
Yet I must ha'te to signifye my cheare,
Which is the same with fryday in each particle; 4290
To sitt downe when we have done is our first article. ***Sedet.***

Enter Saterday-night as before.

Sundaye. Long look't for Sunday in his best apparell
Comes forth both for to see and to be seene,
About which part though there were some small quarrell,

4265 *eele*] added in hand *a* in a space left blank by the scribe.
4268 *v̄to*] the *v̄* is inserted in hand *a*.
4278 *t'ye*] hand *a* has apparently inserted a hyphen between *t* and *y*. The S.D. is added in hand *a*, and so at 4291. 4287 *surmam'd*] sic.

Yet priviledge of person made it myne;
for Sundaye spake not till a Clarke had taught* hir
And who should haue the best part but the author.
These six you see are all day-labourers;
Hindes y^t^ scrape mony vpp for me (God send it)
Which I at y^e^ Alehouse mongst y^e^ pipes & tabourers,
forgett how hard it came, and lightly spend it;
I Sunday am, and you are all come hither
To see (ô straunge)* two Sundayes met togither.
Now y^t^ you know our names (great Prince) to make no farther smoother,
wee will goe forward with our sence, & talke to one an-other
And any one in gowne or cloake hath licence to put it in his spoke.

Sunday sitts downe.

Enter a woman **Chorus.**

Woman. A play without a woman in 't
Is like a face without a nose;
Therefore I come that strife to stinte
Though I haue nought to say God knowes;
And since I can no matter handle
I'le come sometymes to snuffe their candles.

Act. 2.

Enter night without his name.

Night. Blacke night as black as any mourninge sable' is
Comes for to prompt the Actors if they stumble;
for who can see what night doth say, or able' is
To heare how night doth walke about & mumble.
Now any night, but when one goes away
I'le be the Night belonginge to that day.

[4297] ***hic vel hæc dies*, an't plea⟨se**
yo^r^ lor^pp^: wee Grãmarian⟨s
vse it indifferentlye:

[4304] ***Acted on a Sunday**

4297–9, 4304 The marginal notes are in hand *b*. The ends of 4297, 4298 have been cropped in binding.
4306 *an-other*] *an-* interlined, perhaps in hand *b*.
4307 A couplet written as one line. *put it in*] sic. 4309 *Chorus*] added in hand *b*.

Sunday. Now neighbour workidayes, for so you' are tearmed
Tell your graue eares I must a straunge relation
The yeare (you know) call'd Annus of vs learned
Consists of our rounde runninge corporation; P. 123
And as we doe o^r^ duetyes in our places,
The yeare hee makes better or worser faces.
Annus already hath found out some faults 4330
That should be *fridayes doing by description
Which though the yeare winke at, yet you cannot halt
Before a Cripple without some suspition
To prevent then, where faulty he findes you' in
By me hee warnes you of these scapes ensuinge.
first M^r^ Munday you are accused to be
A great ingrosser vpp of my best vittayle;
You cannot worke **ith morne** (a tricke of a loobye)
Cause Sunday stick yet by you (are these fitt tales?)
Make answer if you can and whilest I stay' bye 4340
Speake each man for himselfe as well as may' be.

Munday. Hold harte, hold buttons or else I shall burst
Hee that committs the fault **doth** call[s] whoore first,
Do I for this rise vpp to make all quiett
Ere breake of day, & cover Sundayes riott;
{Do I make cawdles earely ere he stirre yet
{And possett drinks **to parboyle** his nights surfeitt?
And doth y^e^ glutton seinge howe I am payn'd' here
Grudge me a little of his cold remainder?
Now I see well Vertue and good desart 4350
Are lightly set by & not worth^a fart

[4331] ***Time**s complaint, mislikt by y^e^ vulgar
ac**ted on a ffriday:**

[4351] *Cla**rke:** I badd yo^u^ putt in ^Sir reverence
but y^e^ rime is sweete enoughe.

4331–2 The marginal note is in hand *b*. The beginnings of the lines are cropped.
4338 *ith morne*] inserted in hand *a* in space left.
4343 *doth*] interlined in hand *b*, which also deleted the *s* in the next word.
4347 *to parboyle*] interlined in hand *a*.
4351–2 Hand *a* wrote the words *Sir reverence* in the margin together with the caret marks; the rest of the marginal note was added later in hand *b*.

{Well-meaninge Munday put for his manhood mickle
A hundred tymes at least in the Chronickle.
The birth-day **vnto** many noble Princes
And good queene Hellen fairest of all wenches
Accus'd by Sunday and at such a time
As but for Munday he would want a rime.
I that of seaven haue the eldest brothers callinge
Am made a younger brother by the dawlinge.
Why say you not that Munday will bee drunke
Keeps all vnruly wakes & playes at trunkes
Yet putt these Sunday faultes vpon my back
Sunday will haue enough to fill a sack;
Kinde friends ere I am gone a hundred paces
This same may chaunce to bee one of your cases.
Therefore you shall doe wisely to consider
How these circumstances do hange togither
for trueth herselfe if shee were brought in question
Could never answer every false suggestion
Therefore I'le make no answeare, but deny' all
Vntill hee brings his tenne peny naile of tryall.

Sundaye. Mundaye you are a dangerous headed fellowe
And well your witt serues for to worke your tale
Yet must you giue me leaue that for to tell you
Wich was giuen me in charge, and not to rayle
I for myselfe am satisfied at full
And you may now be gone e'ne when you wull.

Munday. Thus haue I done my part, yet here must stay
Till Munday-night come drive me hence away

Munday-night comes, and putts out his candle, and beates him in.

Night. Now observe you what night doth doe
And to his hands bee heedfull
for sleepie night hath no delight
To talke more then is needfull
Night speaks no more, I am of Vertues faction.

4354 *vnto*] interlined in hand *a* above *of* deleted.
4373 *serues*] interlined by the scribe above *worke* deleted.
4377 *wull.*] altered from *would.* probably in hand *b.*

The best of my part **doth** consiste in action.
Clarke That Munday holdes **his head** downe on this fashion P. 124
Com's by his stoopinge to his occupation
He is a thresher, & but for that one thinge
He might beseme to play before a kinge.
for in pitty hee would make you weepe fiue winters
To see him thresh a passion into splinters.
Chorus If any be so wise to aske, why I will not put of my maske *Enter Chorus.*
Make him this answer I beseech you; Tis least my beutye should bewitch you
Now to beare all things scollerlike before vs
My candle-snuffinge shall serve for a chorus. *Exit.*

Act. 3.

Sundaye. Indifferent Tuesday who could once imagine
Munday & Thursday could haue made you factious;
Against these other three your spite to evagine
As though that fish-day were a name so captious;
Seekinge to sever, and with wild inventions
fire y^e^ furrsfaggott of dissentions.
Yet were this nothinge if you were not noted
for a furtherer of Shrove-tydes drunken bouses
Whom flickringe fame hath in her tables quoted
for pullinge downe of honest good whoorehouses
But since y^t^ in yo^r^ knaveries you are tane sir
To make things short goe on sir with yo^r^ answer.
Tuesday. My freinds would you were all naild upp for socketts
If you will put your heads in **Sundayes** pocketts
Who'le be a servitour if for each pettyt fact
He shall bee ever after credit crakt;
I that two' and fifty times a yeare attend him
Cannot be' allowed one day my sports to spend in;
Some badd mischances and haps accidentall
May' one tuesday fall, but never by him ment all;
And for two or three shrewed turnes which are soone numbred

4387 *doth*] interlined in hand *a*, which has also altered ȝ to *e* at the end of the next word.
4388 The speaker's name is written too low in the original. *his head*] interlined in hand *a*.
4394 *of*] *f* altered from *ff* The S.D. is added in hand *b*. 4398 The S.D. is added in hand *b*.
4400 The speaker's name is added in hand *a*. 4413 *Sundayes*] inserted in hand *a* in space left.

Of my good deeds Ile reckon vp a hundred:
Bouzer I am not but mild, sober Tuesday
As catt in Capcase if' I light not on S^t^ **Hews-day**
Yet in my minde tis not vnfittinge neither
The gentle craft should licquor well their leather:
Now could I furnish all your expectations
With a longe speech of mine owne commendations
But michinge modestie is such a Clogge
I shall blush at it streight like a black Dogge
*Now setts the sunne, darke growes the day so lightsome *Hee putts out his cand⟨le.*
Yet must I stand still here vntill the night' come.

Enter Night as before to Mundaye.

Sunday This Tuesday is a Thatcher by his science
That with this frost hath stood with long defiaunce
And holdes it fitt for Christian and for Turke
To be a player when he cannot worke
Chorus Thus sceane by sceane and stepp by stepp *Enter Chorus.*
from act to act our showe doth leape
And I come ever and anon
To tell how many Acts are gone
Which are as many odd and even
As these **fowre** candles want of seaven. *Exit*

Act. 4.

Sunday. It was, and still will be a thankelesse office
To tell men of their faults though ne're so palpable
Yet in this case I'le not be made a novice
But speake my minde free if I see them culpable;
And therefore Wednesday rubbe up your best reasons
To quitt yourselfe of these suspected treasons.

[4423] **the Shoemakers holy-day.**

4422 *Bouzer*] inserted in hand *a* in space left. 4423 *Hews-day*] added in hand *a*.
4423–4 The note, added in the inner margin, is in hand *a*. 4430, 4437 The S.D. are added in hand *b*.
4442 *fowre*] interlined in hand *b* above *three* deleted. The S.D. is added in hand *b*.

You are a neutrall neyther syde affectinge P. 125
Nor fish nor flesh, nor **very** good redherringe 4451
The doubtfull end of opposites expectinge
Leane to the strongest, till then never stirringe;
You that by one dayes fast, by name Ashwednesday
Bate a man more then he hath gott in tenne dayes.
You are a pick**thanke—but** come answer this first.
Wednesday. Wednesday the wise that would not touch edgde tooles
for his not medlinge is now calld a foole
Plaine dealing's thought the bratt of silly follye
And men must shuffle and cut now velle nolle 4460
But peace detraction thou base gruntinge curre
If I moove once I'le make a stinkinge stirre.
I haue but one sett fast in the whole yeare
Put Physically next to belly cheare
I'th Bacchanalls, yet am I sayd to famish
Men that are then fatt as Capon cram'd is.
But hence away with troublesome devotion,
fasting's as bad as' a poticaryes potion,
Had I his nimble wings whose name I carry,
Among such paltry fellowes I'de not tarry. 4470
Sunday. Very like, for you haue his nimble fingers such
Like birdlime that take vpp what ere they touch
And honest you may be, yet some mens harde lucks
In Wednesday market lost their purse at Carefux.

Wednesday goes fuminge and stampinge vpp
and downe, and Night fetcheth him out,
then Sunday speakes.

Sunday Perchaunce you looke that Wednesday should haue spoken, but you must suppose that a man would be so mooved with these objections that he would not speake for anger. 4480
By trade he's a joyner & his part vnderstands
And speaks well enough though he use not his hands.
Chorus. If Wednesday spake here in his furious fitt ***Enter Chorus.***

4451 *very*] interlined in hand *b* above *yet* deleted.
4456 *pickthanke*] *thanke* inserted in hand *a* in space left. *but*] interlined in hand *b*.
4465 *I'th*] inserted in hand *a* in space left. 4478 The speaker's name is added in hand *a*.
4483 The S.D. is added in hand *b*.

No doubt you hard great store of little witt.
The **fourth** Act's done, they are short, & we most warye
Haue therefore made two more then ordinarye.
Play Musicke, play, and hide so straunge a fact
I (though a woman) silent am this Act. ***Exit.***

Act. 5.

Sunday. Now my corrivall that with looks **gainsayinge** 4490
Dost view my pompe I speake not this in choller
Thursday y'are idle, adle, ever playinge
Vtter vndoer of a grammer-scholler.
Whose negligence (If' I haue not heard a lye)
Maks friday be so cruell, now replye.
Thursday. That bagg that other mens defaults are put in
Wee beare before vs, ready still to looke in.
But nature was to blame that in this kinde
Made not an eye to see our owne behinde
I that in tender care and kinde compassion 4500
Giue scollers leaue to play for recreation
Am an idle fellowe, therefore I will waken
The sleepinge proverbe, Each thing's as tis taken.
Did y^e^ old world dote thinke you or but dallye
That grac'd me onely with the name of * holye
That world which had as much skill in one finger
To judge of men as fourty figure flingers.
But what an asse am I in tearmes præciser
To care what Sunday sayes beinge no wiser?
These are but his devises to defame vs P. 126
I will myselfe goe talke with Monsieur Annus. 4511
Sundaye. Yes, so you maye, come night, dispatch him hence
Annus will rattle him in another sence.

[4505] * ***holy Thursday***
Ascension-day.

4485 *fourth*] interlined in hand *b* above *third* deleted.
4488 The S.D. is added in hand *b*. 4490 *gainsayinge*] added in hand *a*.
4498 *that*] interlined by the scribe.
4505–6 The marginal note is added in hand *a*.

This is the fellowe would haue playd my part
Though neyther fitt by nature or by art.
Hee is a taylour, but to tell would tyre one
Which is most goose, hee or his pressinge iron?
Chorus Because the night hath many misty vapoures *Enter Choru⟨s.*
Chorus hath care to keepe bright burninge tapours;
Nor is that all but least it might be wandringe
To snuffe the light too of your vnderstandinge;
If any speach haue past beyond your **kenninge**
Chorus if she may knowe it will tell the meaninge. *Exit.*

Act. 6.

Sunday Ill favoured Friday, curs'd, **bande,** & defied
By all saue those that dwell by the sea-syde;
fee'd by Physitions that hate health and quiett,
To poyson nature with unholsome dyett
Of fish and rootes; worse things then charme or philter
To put precisest bodyes out of kilter;
Your tricks are many, my witts so affrightinge
That I was faine to putt them downe in writtinge *he delivers him a paper.*
All which doe shewe your spite vnto the land
Settinge the sea vpon the vpper hand.
Friday. Though you' are a Clarke, and I am but a ditcher
You know not whether sea or land be richer
No more then I, therefore till that be tryed
The sea may stand sometymes on th'vpper syde.
And though there be of flesh as yett gods plentye
With other helpes, yet if of fish I sraunt' ye;
flesh wilbe wasted so with often carveinge
That you may hang yourselves for feare of starvinge:
for other crimes whereof I am indighted
If by my L. good patience I might' reade,
I could in two or three words quite confute' hem,
Or with as long an answeare quickely sute' hem,
But t'would be tædious your nice eares **benumminge**

4518 The S.D. is added in hand *b*. The end is cropped.
4522 *kenninge*] inserted in hand *a* in space left. 4523 The S.D. is added in hand *b*.
4525 *bande*,] inserted in hand *a* in space left. 4532 The S.D. is added in hand *a*.
4540 *sraunt'*] sic for *graunt'* 4547 *benumminge*] added in hand *a*.

And Night you see looks for his que to come' in.

Enter friday-night as before.

Friday had finish't his part very nought'ily
Had he acted as bad as he spake softly;
Paines I tooke with him, but though' yo^{r} life you should leese
Hee will neuer speake lowder then a mouse in a cheese.

Chorus. Behinde my backe you'le say anon *Enter Chorus.*
That Chorus should speake Pro and Con.
But Common-sense will never suffer'-s
To speake for y^{e} Candle against the snuffers. *Exit.*

Act. 7.

Sunday. Now Saturday thinke not I beare any evill' edge
Against you. **&c**:
[2] Nor thinke though' you weare gay clothes by an **Eeves** priviledge
[1] Against your person though I warne you stand' fast
from y^{e} wast downe-ward you shalbe **uncanvast.**
Yes though you were a man of silke and velvet
Yet you shall heare your owne If I can helpe it.
You euer were and are still (by this hand)
A common taverne, Alehowse hunter, marke it:
That drawe in simple countrey-fellowes, and
Send them home drunke that sober came to market, P. 127
And havinge but an Egg before you sett fast
Invite all batchelors of Ars to break-fast.

Saturday Who is't that knowes how neere we **two** are borderinge
Could thinke Sunday would shake me such a foddringe?
I am his Steward, and his carefull Caterer
Gentleman vsher and his yeoman fewterer:
Make his provision, but this is the spite on't

[4570] ***Egg-Saturday.***

4548 *his*] altered from *her* in hand *b*. *que*] altered from *cue* in hand *a*.
4554 The S.D. is added in hand *b*. The end is cropped.
4556 *suffer'-s*] the *'-s* is added in hand *a*. 4557 The S.D. is added in hand *b*.
4560 *&c:*] added in hand *a*.
4561–2 The numerals directing the transposition of the lines are added in hand *a*. It is clear that the scribe unintelligently copied in the passage just as it stood in the author's draft.
4561 *Eeves*] inserted in hand *a* in space left. 4563 *uncanvast.*] added in hand *a*.
4570 The marginal note is added in hand *a*. 4572 *two*] interlined in hand *a*.
4573 *shake*] *k* altered from *tt* and an *r* deleted after the *e*

I buy good meate but never eate a bitt on't:
With carefull search I robb ponds, rivers, seas
Of fishe and foule his dainty mouth to please,
Nor on y^e^ land is that meat hee can wishe
But Sunday finds it ready in his dishe,
Yet for this am I banded as a ball is,
And pounded With the pestle of peevishnesse, in y^e^ morter of malice
Service hath small reward, good turnes oft paine vs
And still wee scorne the meane that doth maintaine vs.
I could reply to all, but see no fittnesse
for vs to make more words without more wittnesse.
A drowsy humour on me now encroachinge
Shewes melancholy night to bee approachinge,
And see hee comes, * S^r^ Sol his owne eye closes **putts out his candle*
And I must sneake away vnder your noses.

Enter Saturday-night as before.

Sunday. This is our pinders boy sonne to a drover,
That cannot keepe his mouth from runninge over.
But Nature was mistaken, or did wrounge
In a mans head to put a womans tounge,
Yet next time if my braynes their vertues holde
I'le fitt him right, for he shall play a scolde.
Sequitur But yet to keepe our order right
You must heare what hee is that playes this Night,
Though it neede not, for you may see **I wis**
He was made for a butcher and so he is.

[4583] *Cl)ark:* **Soft & be hangd**
yo^u^) have marrd a good verse:
[4598] *Hee calls aside:* **Why night! come & fetch mee away, yo^u^ never m'ke yo^r^ Q**
Going out returnes & speakes. **But yet to &c vt sup^a^**

4577 *bitt*] read *bite*
4583 The line was left blank by the scribe, and inserted in hand *a*. Hand *b* then prefixed two words, and likewise made the marginal addition of 4583-4, the beginnings of the lines of which have been cropped.
4590 The S.D. is added in hand *b*.
4598 Two lines, written in hand *b* in the margin at the foot of the page, are intended for insertion after this. There is no reference mark, but the repetition of the first words of 4599 at the end of the addition, and the word *Sequitur* placed in hand *b* opposite 4599-602, mark the position.
4601 *I wis*] added in hand *a*.

Chorus. As true as y^e^ Oracle at a place call'd Delphos
That vnknowne fortunes & darke dreames did tell' folks
So stand I here, and if ought want vnmaskinge
Speake quickely this is y^e^ last time of askinge,
And I may keepe my hands still in my muffe
for heere is never a candle left to snuffe.
Playe Musicke playe, though we haue hewd & hact
Yet let them all know this is our last Act.

Sunday. This was a Quirister not to speake it in vauntinge
You may know't by his voyce, but his maintenaunce wantinge,
He would needs be a sawyer in any case
That still he might go by his rule, lyne, and space.
Should I not make this senselesse stoole too proude *He ryses and speakes of*
I'de dresse him in my clothes, set my light on him *himselfe.*
And then tell Sunday of his faults so loud
That y^e^ bare walles here should crye out, fye on him.
But you would sweare my pate had need bee purged
If I should tell myne owne faults beinge not vrged
I will not presse yo^r^ patience with long talke
I do not doubt you think I am not blamelesse
To play thus on a Sunday is a fault
With many other which shall now bee namelesse.
for this I red once in a song I spied
The fox though vnholy hath the grace to hide. *Exit.*

Epilogue. P. 128

Enter Clarke with the rest.

Great Prince and mighty Monarch of this place,
The very capp of curtesy and kindnesse,
Thinke not we come to prayse you to your face,
for we would say as much were you behinde vs.
If we haue moov'd offence, I say that If,
Let not your princely choller stand too stiff.
for t'was the' hart-burninge of o^r^ duety drove vs
To these our shifts of witt, now if your favour,

4611 The speaker's name is added in hand *a*.
4619 *pate*] *te* interlined in hand *a* above *rt* deleted.
4615–6 The S.D. is added in hand *a*.
4627 *Epilogue.*] added in hand *a*.

That runnes so fast & did to this worke moove vs
Should with this nights cold sport bee frozen over,
Such' an vnkinde cold might take vs at y^e^ matter
That wee might loose our tongs for ever after.
But if the lanthorne of yo^r^ Lordshipps love
Shall light vs home through' y^e^ mist of reprehension
from' y^e^ distaffe of o^r^ duetye we will proove
To draw a threed of a more fine invention.
And when your brayne, feeles any paine, with cares of state & troubles
We'el come in kindnesse, to put your highnesse out of y^e^ mumble fubbles.

Nothing throughout the whole yeare was better liked and more pleasaunt then this shew insomuch that allthough it were more priuately done before our selves onely or some few frends yet the report of it went about all the towne tell it came to the Vicechauncellours and my L: Cliffords eares, who were very desyrous to see it acted againe and so it was as heereafter shalbee specifyed. P. 129

The next day beeing Munday the 11 of Ianuary the terme should have begun in the house, but because of the extreame cold and froast which had now continued full six weekes and better without any intermission as also by reason the hall was still pestered with the stage and scaffolds which were suffered to stand still in expectation of the Comedy therefore it was agreed by the President and the officers that the terme should bee prorogued for 7 dayes longer in which time it was agreed the Comedy should bee publickely acted on frieday the 15^th^ day of Ianuary.

But heere the President and some of the Seniors in abundance of care were affray'd to put any thing againe to the publicke veiw of the Vniuersity because their last paines at the Complaint of Time had so ill thriuing. Besides the season was so feirce and tempestuous

4647–92 HAND F.
4647 PAGE 129, headline: '*The Terme prorogued*'—the last word was originally written *prorogue*, but *u* was altered to *e* and *e* to *d*
4658 *President*] originally written *Presidẽt* both here and in 4662 (but not in 4686) and subsequently altered.

with wind and snow which had continued somedayes without ceasing and the complaint of the poore was so greiuious for want of wood and meate which by this time were growne very scant and deere that they urged it was atime rather to lament and weepe then make sport's in whereupon a streight inhibition was sent out from the officers that no man should thinke of playing that night or any time after tell the weather should breake up and bee more temperate for they thought it no way fitt puplickly to revell it a time of such generall wo and calamity.

But yet because all thinges were in a readinesse and the expectation of the whole Toune was set uppon that night the younger men of the Colledge went forward with there buisnes intending to take no notice of what the officers had aggreed uppon, wherefore some of the officers were fayne to come in parson to forbid the worke-men and to undo some things which were already done to the great greife and discouragment of all the youth who though the weather was extreame cold were themselues most hotte uppon the matter in hand resoluing now or neuer to recouer their losse credit.

And as though the heavens had favoured their designes so it happened P. 130 that about noone the weather brake up and it begann to thaw whereuppon the President was agayne importun'd by the prince himselfe and his councell for the performance of the Comedy that night, Who (seeing they were all so earnest) did not so much graunt as not deny them their request whereuppon they begann againe to sett forward the buisnes and what they wanted in time, they made up by their willingnesse and paynes so that for all these crosses they begann the play before 7 a clocke and performed it in manner following.

4669 *atime*] sic.
4673 *puplickly*] sic. *revell it*] we should perhaps read *revell at* or *revell in*
4683 *losse*] we should probably read either *lost* or *losse of*
4684 PAGES 130-68, headlines : '*Philomathes.*'

Philomathes. P. 131

Interloqutores.

Chorus:·

Janus

Tempus

Motus — *Locus*
Quies — *Vacuum.*

Philomathes — *Sophia* 4700
Chrysophilos senex avarus — *Autarchia*
Phantasta stolidus generosus — *Authadia*
Ἀφρόνιος *filius Chrysophili* — *Anæa mulier inepta*

Chrestophilos socius Philomathis
Crito senex pater Sophiæ
Critonis seruus
Cerdoos seruus Chrysophili
Petinus seruus Phantastæ

4693–708 HAND F.

4701 *Autarchia*] both here and in most instances where the word occurs in the text of the play, the *h* has been subsequently crossed out by another hand.

4705 *pater*] sic, but it appears to be an error for *patruus*, paternal uncle. Sophia addresses him as such at 5353, and he repeatedly calls her *neptis* (5623, 5651, 5713).

Ianus protrud. Tempus. P. 132

Temp. Quid Iane me protrudis invisum in locum ?
Ian. Vt crimen illic, ubi sit admissum luas,
Vt læsa turba videat authorem mali,
Et ut severis manibus explodant reum.
Temp. Ignosce sacrum numen, et tacitus pudor
Sit pænitenti pæna, qui semper magis
Ingenua torquet corda, quam pæna aspera,
Et aperta. *Ian.* Non sic noxa transibit tua :
Iani calendis dona cum quisq; optima
Offert amicis pessimas nugas agis ?
An sic querelam instituis, ut populus magis
De te queratur ? *Temp.* Pace si liceat tua
Proferre nullas protuli nugas ego.
Nam verus est, et serius noster dolor.
Etiam querela justa, sed querulj malè
Egere partes. *Ian.* Nomine egerunt tuo,
Quare ipse punieris ipsorum vice.
Hic ille (clamo) hic ille delirus senex
Scio meministis, fixa nam resident mala
Qui sic calendas lusit, illusit meas :
Vt vestram amici læderet patientiam
Exigite pænam, vrgete pro meritis senem.
Nam trado vobis. *Temp.* Linquis ; O linquis, manus
Quæ liberabit, venia quæ dabitur reo ?
Tantum silete dum novas curas paro
Novos labores, spero, meliori omine
Quis nempè melius temporis abusũ iuvat
Quam Tempus ? et tentabo si priscus favor
Me nunc jacentem suscitet, lapsum erigat.

Act. 1^{us}. *Scen.* j^{a}.

Philomathes. Sophia.

Philom: Cum iam periodum consensus fecerit tuus
Laborum (si quis saltem sit in amore labor)
Mentemq; cum iam junxeris menti meæ

Et fiat vnus qui fuit duplex amor P. 133
Da nunc quod superest (proximam quam dijs amo
Mea Sophia) diem, quandò conjugij Deum
Contractus huius testem faciemus: nam adhùc
An plena dicam nescio mea gaudia.
Sophi: Ergò maritus cum fies plenum tuum
Putabis gaudium? id summum superi duint.
Næ cantilenam conjux cantabis novam
Eritq; tua vox cæterorum conjugum.
Molestiarum cumulus heu quantus latet
In hoc conjugio? mulier heu quantum malum?
Vxorem duxi? non; dolorem. Fæminam?
Feram. Vel aliud peius hoc animal novum.
Me quale monstrum dixeris conjux cum ero?
Philom: Deos, Deasq; testor, uxorem bonam
Putavi semper monstrum: tam rarũ est animal.
Soph. Deos, Deasq; testor, infidum virum
Nunquam putaui monstrum tam frequens est animal.
Philom. Quid ità mea Sophia? *Soph.* Quid ità mi Philomathes?
Vterq; ne sit monstrum: præter hæc ego
Vt mulier timida fortè, cui pectus minùs
Prodigia semper metui, nec vellem mihi
Terror ut ad nostrum propiùs accedat thorum
Quodq; esse dicis uxorem monstrũ bonam
Fortasse quo sim bona minùs operam dabo.
Ne fugiant reliquæ mulieres consortium.
Philom: Natura quæ sit mulierum narras benè
Quæ monstra ne sint monstra quoq; volunt:
Mihi chara Sophia crines alterius tuos
Vis esse? faciem non tuam num vis tuam?
Talis conditio sexus est vestri novis
Istis temporibus, fæminam ut qui nunc videt
Pictoris esse credat haud naturæ opus.
Dubitet an bellua an sit progenies viri
Equinam namq; sinciput jubam gerit
Muliebre; ut imitentur turrigeram deam.

4768 *dabo.*] read *dabo,*

Adeò res redijt, ut si quæ matrona sit P. 134
Moribus honestis, quæq; vestita ut decet 4781
Piam, modestam, cæteræ mirentur hanc,
Ridere puduit dicere. Sophia has fuge
Mihi placebit si te istæ fugiant quoq;
Sophi: Natura quæ sit hominum tu narras benè
Hoc præ se ferunt nobis ut rectè consulant
Sua sequi verba nolunt haud æqui interim
Ergò tui mores non risum ut moveant volo
Habitusq; noster paritèr ut mos est, erit.
Recti tenebit error, et apud me locum 4790
Vbi factus ille publicus. *Phil:* Quid si mea
Fortuna tales sumptus non poterit pati?
Soph. Quò cautiones tendant iam video tuæ
Malè placent ergò temporis mores novi
Quod ferre secum sumptus non rarò solent.
Bone vir enarra quam tu ducturum putes?
Credo mulierem, sumptus hem nomen sonat
Mulieris, ferre quæ si non poterit tua
Fortuna nunquam crede te mulier feret.
Mihi dos est nulla tantundem est etiam tibi 4800
Consensu in isto certè consensus malus.
Dedi me sponsam tibi fore, fateor, fidem:
Verum ista fidei iuncta conditio fuit
Ea te additurum nempè quæ ad victum satis
Vtriusq; et animus non petet plusquam satis
I nunc ista para si potes in crastinum
Celebrabo tecũ vel cras ego nuptias
Hæc pro responso tibi sint, in tempus vale.
Philom: Quid hoc? sint hæc pro responso: in tempus vale.
Hem: certè quam sim posthæc perpetuò malè 4810
Habiturus memet ego scio. Dixi malè?
Malè dixi (Sophia fæminarum pessima)
Potin es audire? si posthæc oculos tuos—
(Potin es audire?) dico fascinantes videro;
Tum Iupiter, ego dixi, in æternum vale.
At credo non audivit; ità facilè meus P. 135
Proh dolor! extingui non poterit ardens amor.

Sed cogitare liceat hæc quid sit : quid est ?
Mulier ; et ipsa ut materia formam appetit,
Ità virum mulier ; at nudam formam appetit :
Ità virum mulier etiam : sic solita est & sic solet
Ter quinq; Sophia non annos adhùc
Vidit ; quod si vidisset credo curâsset virum
Licet indigentem, nudum. Sed ut aliæ solent
Hæc solita non est mea Sophia, quià Sophia est
Excogitandum est aliquid : quamvis hoc aliquid quid est ?
Futurum prorsus nescio ; sed certum est fore
Aliquid quod vota facta perfectè dabit
Chrestophilum adibo ut consulat si quid potest.

Scena. 3ª.

Chrysophilus solus.

Ephesi talenta mihi novem : Thebis decem,
Totidem Corynthi debita expecto indies.
Mihi mille Athenis Crito debebat minas
Verum has minores esse centenis tribus
Intelligo : hoc effecit Aphronius mihi
Dum frustrà Athenis annuos sumptus facit.
Non placet ut illic ampliùs vel rem meam
Suumve tempus perduat, stultum induat
Sat ego peritum filium Aphronium reor
Si legere possit syngraphum et nomen suum
Peculiari scribere ita valeat modo
Nequis imitetur, scire quid plura expetat ?
Qui sumptuoso literas sequitur gradu
Et lucra spernit, stultus est doctus licet
Rem facere rectè si queas, si non queas
Quocunq; demum rem facere possis modo
Hoc sapere solum est : nil sapit, qui hoc non sapit.
Expertus egomet sum satis quantũ boni
Pecuniarũ quæstus et cura afferat
Nuperrimè obijt Corydon opulentus satis
Fidei is reliquit vnicam hæredem meæ.
Meus hanc Aphronius conjugem ut ducat volo P. 136
Reuocare Athenis filium est certum mihi

Sed consulenda est uxor, inuitâ hac nihil
Ædibus in istis facere mihi tutum arbitror
Quicunq; iuvenem duxit vxorem senex
Facto placere cum nequit, verbo est opus.
Eho quis intrò est; evoca hùc autarchiam.

Scen: Quarta.

Autarchia. Chrysophilus.

Autarch: Quis me evocauit tun' eras Chrysophile?
Chrys: Cum par tecum cura filij esset mei
De reducendo Athenis te consultum voluj
Illic ità in vanũ tempus simul et opes prodigit
Vt si meæ tu sententiæ velles assensum dare
Huic nobis concreditæ et curandæ virgini
Amphæ hersciscendæ dotis gratiâ jungendum voluj.
Autarch: Non est mî vir quod me in consilium voces
De tuo quid ego noverca statuerem filio?
Chrys: At quo me amore et illum te decet prosequi
Autarch: Eo ipso Mecastor: stultum, senemq; ego iuxta habeo.
Chrys: Sed an consilium placet? *Autarch:* Abundè: conjugium inter juvenes
Multò erit aptius. *Chrys:* Vera narras. *Autar:* At damnũ verius
Ego sentio cum nondum efferbuerat adolescentia
Si nupta fuissem gratius esset multò autumo
Sed in tuâ nihil est virilitate quod accusem coram.
Chrys: Sed mitte ista, tua mecũ stat sententia
Ego quod accersam Aphronium: tu Cerdoum ut exeat
Effice, cura tùm Anæam mores ut ediscat tuos
Abi intrò. *Autarch:* Digna sat morata Aphronio
Perapta tibi talis est uxor viro
Sic labia similes paria lactucas habent.

Scen: quinta. P. 137

Cerdous.

Chrys: Adesto sis Cerdoe: tibi sat Athenæ cognitæ
Nisi te ebrietas illic aliorsum dederit.
Cerd. Quid an adhùc tu memor istius delirij mei
Vt herclè illìc sunt combibones strenui
Vt vel te ex stulto protinus insanum darent.

4868 *Amphæ*] read *Amplæ* *hersciscendæ*] read *herciscundæ*

Nullibi ego magis hospitales vidi generosulos
Ast ego cavebo in posterum ne sic me ludificent
Chrys: Dictum factum inveniam. *Cerd:* Hoc totum est quod uelis?
Chrys: Non: ad Aphronium filium literas tradendas tuæ
Committam fidei fac sis tu ut cures sedulò
Vt ducat Añæam, hunc volo ut deducas domum.
Cerd: Probè factum herclè, quod ità maturè filij
Adproperes nuptias, sat benè sit si sat citò
Scortari alitèr flagitium nõ est adolescentulo
Et quem aliquæ juvenem expetunt, senem respuunt.
Chrys: Quid an tu mihi seni amantem Autarchiam haud putas?
Cerd: Vtcunq; si me audiet te ingratijs aliquem
Subintroduceret æmulum, qui expleret gaudium.
Chrys: Sic me ludificas verbero? te ad iter accingito
Ne amittas cave literas: Critoni etiam Attico
Adesse diem solutioni dictum dicito.
Cerd: Nil tibi in hanc curatio sit rem: in reditum vale
Chrys: Perversè nequam hic est nebulo. Ast hunc ego potius
Quam perfidum patiar verbis cum parcat haud auribus.

Scen: sexta.

Phantasta.

Miserum est philosophus animal insipidum pecus
Imbuere mentem dogmate alieno suam
Qui solet, an ille sapiat? Haud reor: is magis P. 138
Sapit, suo quicunq; iuditio sapit,
Ego quod abundè facio, nec fallor, scio
Et cur Platonem, cur Aristotelem morer?
Cur mirer? (isti quod solent) quin quod decet
Efficio docti, ut dogmata sequantur mea
Platonicisq; ut sint pares Phantastici
Mea secta numero vincit, et sapientia.
Ego uel ipsâ fronte perspicio librum
Nomineq; ab ipso magè scio authorem integrum
Quam lucubronum hæc turba quæ nocte ac die,
Gallina ut ovis incubat, studio assidet.
Terere scholarum limina et strepitus pati

4895 wrongly indented. 4898 *sit*] interlined.

Iam pudet. Ineptit tota Athenarum schola
Versari in aulâ regis alloquio fruj
Procerisq; submonere quod facto est opus
Nobilium in oculis, fæminarum affectibus
Regnare, cupidè conspici, à cunctis colj
Mediâ in coronâ stupentibus
Sententias profundere admirabiles
Hoc pectus istud regium, hos mores decet
Nisi me hîc Athenis regio tam bellè-sita
Nisi dulcis aura blandiens anhelitu
More Parasiti pectori insinuans meo
Quasi ut hic manerem supplice ambiret prece
Ego an hic manerem? Neutiquam. Sordent mihi
Mores scholasticorum et ingenium rude
Aphronius vnus dignior reliquis mihi
Videtur, ille nam meos mores probat:
Sapit: hunc adibo, cæteros flocci æstimo.

Chorus. Tempus. P. 139

An adhùc placemus? nemo qui arridet, sibi
Placuisse dicit? mortui sunt hîc ioci
Et nullus animi motus est. Nonnè audio,
Mala quæ fuêre rursus in pejus ruunt?
An hæc susurrat nemo? sunt aures mihi
Teneræ ex recenti vulnere; et fingit timor
Quæ neq; moveri posse, nec tollj putat.
Nihil ago solus, sum nimis tardus senex
Agile caput motumq; iuvenilem petam
Accede fili, qui patris gremio lates
Qui tempore moves, te move pro tempore
Hos quasi sopitos concita.

Motus.

— — Ità moueo pedem
Ità vitam inesse doceo. Conciues mei
Saluete; nam movere vos quadam vice
Partes in omnes video; nunc hùc et statìm
Illùc rotati voluimur. Vobis ego
Optabo motu semper in melius vehi

Et cum ego relinquo sede tranquilla fruj.
Temp: Quæ iam sequuntur fabula, ut moueat, tuæ
Commendo curæ. Sedulò cura. *Mot.* Volo
Nollem hîc adesse plumbeos quorũ pedes,
Fortassè capita quasi luto fixa hæreant.

Act: 2^dus. Scen: j^a.

Aphronius solus.

Phantasta? herclè Phantasta vel me iudice
Solus exit inter homines qui nôrit bonos
Mores profectò mihi placet mirum in modum.
Erit ille semper intimos inter meos P. 140
Posthæc. Chrestophilus ille atq; Philomathes
Academici ut sint nullius deinceps preti
Erunt apud me stultuli philosophuli
Nam literati haud sæpè morati optimè
Phantasta quam præ his manibus ità dignè osculum
Affigit, affabrè sic flectit, reflectit genu
Inter mortales Deus est ità superat viros
De plebe corporis totius gestibus
Et linguâ quam volubilis? sese obtulit
Mihi nuper in planâ viâ quam homines vocant
Platæam latam, quum salutem diceret
Quam copiose? χαῖρε quod verbo sonant
Alij, iste sic protraxit ut sententiam
Putaret aliquis qui antè non audiverit.
Quià delectauit multum me, transcribier
Curavi furtim verba Phantasta nescio
Exemplar hîc est ad manus: Ehodum ista sunt
Non ego beatum quod solet vulgus diem
Opto sed annos gaudij plenos noui
Quot vixit olim Nestor, ut vates canunt.
Quam uel umbram exosculor, plantam et pedem
Totus libens liquesco in obsequium tuj.
His ego truncus iners, et inanimis, herclè mihi
Os fuit obstructum, non poteram verbum addere.
Memoriæ tradam hæc; vitam paciscar meam
Si quem saluto proximum haud silentem fecero

4980 *reflectit*] the *c* would appear to have been wrongly altered to *x*

Actus. 2^dus. Scen: 2^a.

Chrestoph: Afronius.

Chrest: Iam tandem liber sum factus, quam miserè meæ
Aures fuere patientes, metui malè P. 141
Æternam surditatem verborum aggere
Insulsus, mendax, ità me Phantasta obruit
Credo hunc mater cum vtero gestârit suo
Linguas avidiùs appetîsse, ità factus est filius
Totus lingua: librum puto haud perdidicit alium
Quàm qui de verborum inscribitur copiâ
Sed actum mecum lubens confiteor, benè est
Habeoq; quasvis gratias summas tibi
Deorũ quisquis eras, qui sic me liberũ
Dedisti ab hoc fluxu et verborũ aggere.

Afron: *Non ego beatum &c:*
Si nunc ex votis aliquis mihi dederit se obviam
Paratur illi satis ampla salutatio
Sed eccũ Chrestophilum, commodè in laqueũ incidit
Phantastæ machinis philosophum hunc obruã
Quo se defendat non habebit: Adibo eum.

Chrest: Quis hic? serva me Iuppiter: An hic Phantasta redit?
Sit potius ipse Cerberus triceps canis

Afr: *Non ego beatum &c:*
Ha: ha: he: Afronius hic est noster, homo, quem maximè
Velim Phantasticari; pol cæpit benè:
Videbo an possit pergere: pro certo scio
Ad non vltrà venit ad Columnas Herculis.
Afroni summum generis humani decus
Dilecte nobis plurimùm, accessu tui
Hæc me beauit hora, quam posthàc volo
In animi grati signum obseruare ut sacram
Namq; hanc dicabo precibus et votis meis
In terris non est quicquã respectu tuj
Quod flocci facio, magis amplexu hoc gaudeo,
Quam clausus Pamphilus Thaidis amplexibus P. 142
Non me fefellit, est iste ut prædixeram

5024 We should presumably supply the speaker's name *Chrest:* before this line.

Non poterit progredi: videte ut sudor est
Totus, quàm morte pejor est talis labor.
Phaëtontis isto more, sic pro munere
Poposcit pænam, currum moderandum dedit
Phantasta, regere, quem ignorat. *Afr:* Chrestophile mi
Quid agitur ut vales? *Chrest:* Homo ad seipsum redit
Et vivo ualeoq; ut vides: sed quomodò
Tu ualeas quæsitu dignius. *Afr:* Cur dignius?
Chrest: Videre siquidem novus et alius. *Afr:* Novus
Et alius quid ita? *Chr:* Non es per Iovem
Afronius ille talis, qualis nunc eras.
Afr: Tibi prorsus idem semper ut soleo tuus.
Chrest: Sis, oro, semper: sed sodes dic quid novi?
Afr: Novi? nil novi. *Chrest:* Quam facetè, Nosce te
Scio. *Afr:* Nosce me nil nôsse. *Chr:* Quam lepidum est caput
Dic seriò num de Plilomathe tu nihil?
Afr: Cur aliquid ego de hoc homine? *Chr:* Loquitur siquidem
Fama hunc amare, potiturum paritèr ferunt
Amore. *Afr:* Dic sodes, et cujus dicunt retibus
Hunc esse captum? *Chr:* Virginis pulcherrimæ
Sophiæ. *Afr:* Dic cujus? *Chr:* Dico Sophiæ. *Afr:* Vera tun'
Refers? *Chr:* Non ipsa veritas est verior.
Afr: Credibile est? Miseret hominis. Sed nequeo tamen
Quin rideam. *Chr.* Quid est? *Afr:* Nihil certè nihil
Quoddam facetum redijt in mentem mihi
Ehodum silebis. *Chr:* Muto narras fabulam
Afr: Ergò de Sophia tua quæ sit sententia?
Chrest: Est ipsa credo castitas. *Afr:* Ergò putas
Nostrum hunc ducturum virginem castam satis. P. 143
Chrest: Puto, scioq;. *Afr:* Scientia tua probabilis
Tantum est. *Chr:* Non possum fateor rem tam lubricam
Tam lubricam monstrare. *Afr:* Sed tempus fuit
Monstrare quandò possem quàm esset lubrica
Chrest: Fuisse tempus læsa quo Sophiæ fides
Narras? quo tu probares et certissime?
Afr: Quo ego? cur non ego? me virum spero putas
Vir ipsi placuit Cynthiæ. *Chr:* Sed tu scio

5052 *Plilomathe*] sic.

Non poteras Sophiæ quamvis vir: Mendacium
Hoc, quicquid erit, audire volo: Mirum mihi
Videre dicere. *Afr:* Mentiri mirum est. *Chr:* Quidem
Non est nam scio te mentiri. *Afr:* Dico tibi
Mulier faciliùs vincitur, quam dicitur
Verum. *Chr:* Igitur sensit Sophia qualis vir sies:
Afr: Quantusq; pondus molis istius tulit.
Chr: At jam si grauidam fecerit grauitas tua
Quid pater? *Afr:* Id scilicet noster curet pater
Habebit nobis gratias multas scio
Quod tantos feci profectus, cum noverit
Idq; his Athenis, ut abundavi præceptis ego
Et institutis Sophiæ: Sed patrem narras? patris
Ad aures nunquam veniet: Iste Philomathes
Curabit istud vulnus, si verum refers
Chrest: Spero igitur illi te nõ ingratum fore.
Afr: Non ego sed tu cuiquam ne verbũ cave
Chr: Prius narrabunt lapides: *Afr:* Est qui me in foro
Expectat; eo Chrestophile: tu intereà vale
Chr: Quodcunq; hic asinus garrit; eam honestam scio
Nil suspicatur de bono qui vir bonus
Sed en Philomathes tristior solito venit

Act. 2^dus. Scen. 3^a. P. 144

Philomathes. Chrestophilus.

Phil: Heû quàm indecora pauperi res est amor
Largiri amantem convenit, egestas nequit
Critonis ædes indiès viso miser
Intrare limen sed pudet, nummus deest
Munere mea etiam Sophia mulceri cupit
O Sophia vitæ sola solamen meæ
Nè te fruar me sola paupertas vetat,
Chrest: Salue Philomathes: te video mæstum: quid est?
Plil. Chrestophile, quem præ cæteris fidum mihi

5074 *Sophiæ*] interlined.
5091 *Afr:*] interlined in different ink and perhaps another hand.
5093 *Chr:*] added in different ink and perhaps another hand.
5106 *Plil.*] sic.

Comitem & benignũ semper expertus fui :
Nihil est meorum quod tibi occultum velim
Me Sophiam amare te haud latet ; nequeo frui :
Amat illa solum ; sed tamen soli negat
Opibus carenti nubere ; est alijs opus.
Chrest: Ea te Philomathes digna, tuq; illâ es satis :
Sed fortè nimium deperis ; dignam licèt.
Plil. Amor esse nimius non potest, cùm sit bonus.
Chrest: At amoris æstus nimius est etiam boni.
Attende quid agas : Itane properato est opus ?
Phil: Qui verus amor est odit, haud patitur moras
Chrest: Mora sed dolorem lenit et amorem potest.
Phil: Trahit at perîclum. *Chr:* Non item præceps amor ?
Ad conjugalem quisquis accelerat thorum
Sæpè hoc meminerit, *Sat citò, si sat benè.*
Philom: At conjugalem quisquis affectum induit
Verum hoc reperiet : Ni citò, nõ sat benè P. 145
Chrest: Verum est sed animum reprime ; recreemur iocis
Dimitte Sophiam tempus in præsens tuam
Desipere nunquam qui solet, rectè haud sapit
Excogitabo si queam quo te juvem :
Aliquod remedium huic tempus inveniet malo

Act. 2. *Scen.* 4.

Phantasta. Petinus.

Phant: Sed ubi servus ? heus Petine petitule
Petin. Quò me uolare nunc jubes ; præstò en tibi
Phan: Qualis videor ? dic ingenuè : nonne ego
Athenis dum lautè, et latè, lætecq; victito
Lucernituentes, noctilucas, vestilaceros, sciolos
Multis anteverto parasangarum spatijs ?
Pet: Infinitissimis. *Ph.* Illi ità assiduè assident
Vt stultescant devorandis dum libris inhiant :
Ego potu et motu tripudio : hùc illùc volito
Plusq; ego sapio quam mille illi stolidi rhetores
Plus mihi negotij esse volo in corrigendâ corrigiâ
Circinnis concinnandis, poliendis vestibus

5114 *Plil.*] sic. 5119 *Chr:*] interlined.

Quam pallidi in pallidis isti lucubrones chartulis
Plus mihi decoris esse iudico in hac nodi formulâ
Quam in rhetorum centurijs ad pelliciendas virgines
Pet: Exotica forma delectamentũ est unicum.
Phan: Farraginem isti, farinam ego verborũ, ingenij
Sub-cerniculo pollinceo, ut cribro pollinario
Sermonis mihi flosculj genialitèr excidunt.
Flexanima suadæ medulla, ingenuè reor.
Pet. Imò ego si quod ingenuè sentio dicerem liberè
Te quoddam elegantiæ numen senserim. P. 146
Phan: Isti invrbani, nugivenduli, rhetorculi
In ambiendis virginibus ita rhetoricantur insipidè,
Ita metuunt, stupent, hæsitant, rubicant
Apud Areopagitas quasi quid capitale dicerent.
Pudenter ita impudicè postulant negare ut doceant
Pet: Iste demens non intelligit Peripatum Aristotelis
Barde illud meras nugas, et inane seriò
Deblaterat, fastidium ad usq; purgatis auribus
Nil de fucandâ facie, accurandis vestibus,
Colloquendi novis formulis et exactis osculis
Famelici de fumigeratis fumigeralis his tabulis
Ne somniant singulare ego inventũ esse iudico. *Pet:* Certissimè.
Phant: Lunam ego insanisse autumo Endymionis vt
Ob formam descenderet, mei non item.
Pet: Fortasse metuit ne cornutam hanc dederis
Cum tibi nec immeritò talis neglecta esset species
Phant: Sed mi Petine ego cuius in amorem catervatim ruunt
Omnes in amore Sophiæ aliquantũ teneor.
Pet: Hæc in te præteriens ita oculos dedit emissitios
Aspectu ità lepido, et perurbano (ità visa est mihi)
Vt te amare sat sentiam: Nec frustrà indubiè.
Quasi esca amoris illex perlecebræ haud fuerit
In ipso gestu, vultu, decoro tuo habitu!
Phant: Hanc ego amo perditè. *Pet:* Nec erit scio amor perditus
Gaudebit sine controversiâ te hanc dignaturũ gratiâ

5148 *Sub-cerniculo*] apparently first written *Subserniculo* *pollinceo*] possibly *pollniceo*
5163 *fumigeratis fumigeralis*] in each case the *u* is perhaps an error for *a*

Vel aliquâ. *Phan:* Ego ideò dũ quâ poteram
Fælicius compos fieri amoris meditor
Istas lepidè. *Pet:* Vt soles omnia. *Phant:* Composui literas
Quas eius in manus tradere te volo Petine
Pet. Nullatenùs ego meritò insimulari sinam P. 147
Ne Mercurius fælicius, ocyus Iouis exequitur imperium
Phant. Tuâ fide facies, mi Petine, mi festiue nebulo
Ego tamen inde tu magis ut sapias legam
Mars Venerem voto fruitur:
Phantasta Sophiam deperit, vitâ fruatur.
Martis votum Phantastæ vita est, tu mihi
Et vita, et votum, si vivo tuum est
Si voveo meum est, me enim vovere
Si per te vivam tibi volo.
Tuus, si non, nullus

Scen: 6ta. *PHANTASTA*

Phant. Soph: Pet:

Soph: Quam tu in alienis Philomathes amoribus implicitus
Tuam neglectam tam diù pateris Sophiam
Quam mihi illibatam conscio pudicitiam et stabilem
Ego vel Philomathis coniux, vel nullius moriar
Vtcunq; de me senseris, tibi soli meam
Alij licet acritèr ambiant spondeo fidem
Phant: Heus ego Sophiam oppidò mihi obviam video.
Verbis hanc lactabo ego ad miraculum
Elegantulis: Cominus agam, iam eminus literis
Millenâ salute Phantasta impertit Sophiam
Dilectam, delicatulam, logodædalam virginem.
Soph: Salue Phantasta, æquè seriò, at forsan rudius
Phant: Nôsti hîc Athenis, quàm ego de omnibus audio
Magnificè, et qui de me in vulgus grassantur rumusculi?
Soph: Tuum scio Phantasta vulgus in amorẽ rapier.
Phant. At ego philosophulos istos luridos haud demoror
Hos mihi in clientes, et servulos, cum sim aulicus, volo.
A quadrâ; à matulis. *Pet:* Mihi ad imperium & libitum. P. 148
Soph: Æquum est meherculè; hi etenim nimis sapiunt

5193 The signature to the verses and the scene heading are on a level.

Vt eos in socium, aut Dominum aptari sinere
Sed quid mihi imperat Phantasta? *Ph:* Mutuo te amore meo
Gaudere vellem Sophia; irrita esse oratio nequit
Si me uel ab extrà intueri sine invidiâ poteris
Soph: Non est in te boni vt tibi inviderem aliquid
Phant. Non tibi arridet hæc pluma. *Soph.* Dignum capiti operculum.
Haud esse leue ingenium hæc pluma arguit?
Phant. Crus mihi coronant nonne amantèr hæ periscelides?
Soph: Nihil interest Phantasta tuum ubi Diadema gestites
Phant. Extorquere amorem nonne poterunt duriusculæ?
Soph: Dignæ meherculè, quas præ te Phantasta ego amem.
Pet: Certum est me in Dominam habiturũ hanc Sophiam.
Phant: Hoc ego te exotico annulo donabo Sophia
In arrham amoris te amare dignantis mei.
Soph: Munúsne capiam stulti amatoris licet?
Sapiens juvari se vel à stulto sinet.
Dijs pòl habendæ gratiæ, quod amore ego digna habeor
Phantastæ ità morati ad stultitiam neutiquam
Rhetoricantis ità sapidè, vestiti ità gravitèr
Gratè annulum excipio. *Phant.* Sed non gratijs.
Digno haud negabis osculum. *Soph:* Digno haud negem.
Hunc osculari nùm sinam? Labio tenùs
Potis est potiri, cordis amplexu nequit.
Phant. Signabo amoris semper duraturi syngraphum,
Sic mea nunc perenniter valeas precor Sophia. *Exit.*
Soph: Amori ego tuo perenne valedico seriò.
Pet: Vale mea iam nunc Domina. Ego præstò ad omnia. *Exit.*
Soph: Vbi tu, Philomathes, hos ego verbosos coniuges
Sycophantas planè moratos ex animo execror.

Chorus. P. 149

Tempus. Motus.

Temp. Motus quid agitur? *Mot.* Vis loquar verbo? nihil
Motumné statuis ubi locus nullus? Vale,
Aliumq; comitem quære qui magis adjuvet.

5242 *Sycophantas*] the last *a* has been altered from *o* in another hand.
5247 An exit for Motus should be supplied after this line.

Temp: Iterum relinquor? Nunc deest etiam locus
Hunc, hunc sodalem proximè accersam. *Loc:* Quid est?
Quid quærit istud Tempus annosum, et rude.
Temp: Spacium, locumq̃. *Loc:* Num quis alieno in loco
Meliore, quàm quo dignus? aut digno minùs,
Quàm meruit? istud Temporis crimen vetus.
Temp: Hunc tu benignè corrige errorem. *Loc:* Semel
Tentabo causam Temporis. Quanquam locum
Proprium cuiq̃ dare sit immensus labor
Removete paulò longiùs vestros pedes.
Quid hic sedetis? Vester hic non est locus.
Sic impudentes vendicant primos locos.
Nec vestra sedes ista; Meliorem locũ
Exopto. Murus corpus est solidum & vetat.
Temp. Quæ iam sequuntur gratiæ, ut maneat locus
Tua cura tractet: sedulò cura. *Loc:* Volo
Simul esse iubeo quemq̃ contentum loco.

Act: 3^{ius}. *Scena.* 1ma.

Chrestophilus cum inventis literis.

Nollem repertas hoc modo; lectas dolet:
Aliena siquidèm arcana scrutari haud decet.
Istas esse Aphronij literas certum est mihi.
Sed èn Philomathes. si quid admoneat sequar.

Scen. 2$_{da}$ *Philom:*

Quid epistolis lectitandis ità studes seriò?
Ecquid novorum? nunquid amorem continent? P. 150
Chrest: Non herclé in istis nil ego serij invenio,
Tu legas oppidò; deinde Aphronium ludere
Porrigitur, consilij dum compotes per literas fecerit.
Phil: Gloriabitur hic forsàn suas ità divulgari literas
Cunctis maritum se futurum ut faciat palàm.
Chrest: Opus est stultitiam qui corrigat pædagogo magis
Quàm qui se regere nesciat, ut Dominetur conjugi.

5249 *accersam.*] Here enters Locus.
5252 *digno*] *o* altered from *a* and final *m* deleted.

Scen. 3ª. Cerdous.

Cerd: Quis me infælicior est homo? qui ità intempestiuè ebrius
Amiserim literas: domini somniculosè res egerim?
Quæsitum Athenas literas alij, amissum ego venerim
Quis vnquam ità inebriantes hos crederet Atticos?
Cùm ego postremò hùc veneram ita me crebris poculis
Hausticos, studenticos choppinare docuerunt, omnibus
Ego quod ludibrio factus perturbarem omnia
Sed ego quod consilium capiam, ut recuperem literas?
Quosdam hic Astrorum à consilijs
Philomathen Chrestophilum qui amissa arte restituant.
Chrest: Nunc nostro quod commento obsecundet video
Tu arte has literas ubi reperiat dicito
Aphronio, tum deinceps quasi ariolatus dicito.
De adventu famuli literis prædicito, et nuptijs
Exinde certum est cum laude tu vt risum moveas.
Hos ego rogabo iuvenes, quos video obviam
Generosi, ubi Philomathis, Chrestophili, astrologos
Quos dicunt, hospitium est? *Chrest:* Parùm in his Chrest: sapit
At ille quem quæris, Philomathes callet admodùm.
Is ipsus est quem vides. *Cerd:* An iste est? Pace tuâ
Mihi in perdendis literis infortunium contigit
Quas in mandatis dederit mihi fidens herus
Tua si mihi ars has reddere potuerit P. 151
Non abibis indotatus, et sine omni gratiâ
Phil. Tu Chrysophili Megarensis es servus, annon? *Cerd.* Rem tenes
Phil. Tu reducendum ad nuptias tuũ veneras herulum
Quem temulentum dederant bibaces iuvenes.
Cerd. Deus bone! quo hoc Genio præsenserat? *Phil:* Tuas literas
Post horam ad hospitium si veneris curabo reduces
Cerd: Dij te deæq; sospitent. *Chrest:* Hâc si vice ad te redeant
Posthâc cavendum sobriè mandata ut peragas
Cerd: Quàm mihi fors fortuna hoc fortunavit iter!
Cùm uti spero inciderim hosce in auxiliarios meos.
Miror ego hunc in illis divinandi divinum spiritum. *Exit.*

5286 *me*] interlined. 5294 *deinceps*] second *e* altered not very clearly from *i*
5297 The prefix *Cerd:* should be supplied.
5299 *Chrest: sapit*] The name is erroneously abbreviated as though a speaker's.

Act. 3^us. Scen: 4^ta.

Aphron: Calculatores hi novi aut se fallunt, aut meum
Longè exsuperant ingenium, quod ego magis sentio:
De glacie istâ bimestri nihil certi statuunt:
Ex stellâ forsan nuperâ hoc erratum provenit.
Vtinam in aliquos inciderem peritos magicos
Quos in ipsos Dæmonas imperium exercere dictitant
Et nescio quæ stupenda edunt miracula.
Quid Philomathen, Chrestophilum video? saluete oppido
Me ità qui torquet scrupulus ego vobis inijciam
Fortasse de hac conijcere vos potestis aliquantulum.
Phil: Quid est Aphroni? *Aphr:* Certè de bimestri frigore
Nil profitentur Magici? quid in causâ? tu an noveras?
Phil: Magnus profectò scrupulus qui vexet Abecedarios
Non est quod ità à me pueriles quæritares nugulas
Ego uel de tuâ te fortunâ certiorem fecero,
Posteà eventurà. *Aphr:* Deus bone! an hoc faciet quispiam?
Phil: Ego dùm contemplarer huius diei in horoscopo
Varios ad aspectus syderum, domosq; rerum vices
Tibi etiam hodiè literas traditurum servulum P. 152
Paternum, ad nuptias inde te ut avocet Megaram
Vidi et quod novercam subinduxerit novam pater.
Aphr: Mira nimis ità ista sunt, ut futura ego pròrsus dubitem.
Hæc ego eventum probare si spexero, fidem in posterum
Adhibebo omnem. *Chrest:* Ego huius arti ita creduo
Vt me posse in hæc iurare securè sentiam
Ista dum fiant, abi tu expectatum domi.
Aphr: Expectaturum diutiùs vereor, quam pàr has literas.
Phil: Ne suspiceris; nuncius veniet breui
Quam cicur animal? facilè naso ut ducitur?
Abeamus intrò et rideamus plusculùm.

Actus. 3^us. Scen: 5^ta.

Crito. Sophia.

Crito. Dic, Sophia, (nam te plurimi uxorem petunt:
Pauci at merentur) quem rogo tandem tuis

5326 *hac*] we should probably read *hoc*
5344 An exit for Aphronius should be supplied after this line.

Simul et meis molestijs finem dabis?
Tibi de marito satìs adhûc constat tuo?
Soph: De me paternam patrue quod curam geras
Agnosco; meritas et tibi grates ago.
Sed coniugalem virgo cur curam induam?
Crito. Sapis: molestè conjuges vitam trahunt:
Perditaq; serò cælibum agnoscunt bona.
Soph: Tales querelas conjugum sæpè audio.
Sed enim puella sibi dari probro autumat,
Si virgo vitam peragat exortem thori: 5360
Quasi pulchra satìs, aut non fuerit; aut non bona.
Crito Bona uis videri? sis bona & fac sis tibi
Formosa: Tua sed forma cur alios beet?
Speculum intuere; forma tibi placeat face.
Crede mihi; formam si viro utendam dabìs:
Vel minuet illam; vel minùs amabit brevi. P. 153
Te fruere Sophia. Non sapit, qui non sibi.
Soph: Esse sapientem non reor, soli sibi
Qui sapiat; esse aut id bonum quod non beat;
Sed virginalis vita sat Sophiam decet. 5370
Crito. Sed tu maritum vis scio; et quem vis, scio;
Amas Philomathen. *Soph:* Dignus ut ametur, vir est.
Crit: Fortassè; sed tu cogita, nùm par tibi
Solet esse tractus dulcior pari jugo.
Soph: Vbi par voluntas, animus, et mores pares
Et parilis ætas; paria, quid plura exigis?
Crit: Tu, nobilis: par, nobili ut nubas viro.
Soph: Satìs ille semper nobilis, qui sat bonus.
Par sanguis est mortalium: haud sunt impares,
Quos titulus aut sors impares impar facit. 5380
Crit: Sed dives an inops vir sit attendas decet
Soph: Opto locupletem, malo sed amantem satis.
Sine amore dulcis esse nec locuples potest.
Crito. Sed sæpè dulces et satis amantes viros
Molestiores sæva paupertas facit.
Soph: At qui est amantũ verus, et constans amor,
Minùs molestam sæpè pauperiem facit.
Sat me Philomathes diligit; si sat tamen;

Satis se amari quis vir, aut mulier putat?
Fingunt se amare cæteri: verè hic amat
Crito. Tibi sic videtur credulæ; sed quid rei est?
Cur has ad ædes rarius solito venit?
Soph: Heu metuo culpâ ne sit hoc factum meâ,
Quæ tam protervè nuper excepi virum,
Sed dulciorem, cùm redit, pòl me sciet.
Iniurias hæc labra pensabunt suas: P. 154
Iras amore; jurgia rependam osculis.
Crit: Sed quid si amare desijt? *Soph:* Superi hoc vetent,
Vt me Philomathes deserat. Testor Deos
Aut hic amore, aut nemo potietur meo.
Illi vel inopi Sophia jungetur sua.
Crit. Quid ergò? sumptus vndè supplebit tuos?
Soph: Excogitabit aliquid (ut spero) sibi
Chrestophilus, illi assiduus et amicus comes:
Satisq; locuples aliquid effectum dabit.
Crito. Nec Crito deerit: si quid est, quo vos juvem.
Soph: Quàm dignus es, quem patris observem loco!

Chorus.

Temp: Locus, quid agitur? aliquid, aut prorsus nihil?
Loc: Nihil: locumnè quæris, ubi vacuo est opus?
Hîc plena sunt (non dico stultorũ) omnia.
Vos vacua spatia vultis; hîc nimium loci
Corpore repletum. Tempus ignarum, vale,
Alium sodalem, qui magis prosit, pete.
Temp. Iterùm relinquor? iam mihi vacuum deest.
Heu! metuò, nè sit vacuus et inanis labor.
Prodesse si quid poterit, hunc comitem petam.
Vacuũ. Tempus nefandum, quò vocas? trahis ad necem?
Si corpus aliquod tangat, heu! pereo miser.
Decede paulò longiùs; nasum feris.
Nullus sequatur: quis, quis à tergo premit?
Me nemo sentit; sum suprà cælos; nihil:
Hodieq; vestram in gratiam in terris ago
Temp. Vt vacua Momi lingua sit, inanis labor
Calumniantis, quæ manent curæ tuæ

5414 An exit for Locus should be supplied after this line. 5418 Enter Vacuum.

Commendo; verùm sedulò cura. *Vac:* Volo P. 155
Et moneo ut omnis fugiat à vasto meo.
Nemo movere, aut vivere in vacuo potest.

Act. 4. *Sc:* j^ma^.

Anœa. Authadia.

Anœa. Mihi fore maritum curator Chrysophilus perhibet
Aphronium: vxoris esse aiunt vitam lepidam.
Nonnè est Authadia? *Aut:* Dolet, quòd haud experta loquar.
Alijs ego licèt minùs, mihi nimis innupta placeo:
Ast ego festivam auguror. *An:* Mihi vestes novas
Et elegantes fore confido: prætereà
Mihi servi erunt & quæ colludant, famulæ:
Habebo et filium meæ multò puppæ similem.
Athenas ego mittam, & alicujus diuitis dabo
In conjugiũ hæredi, quin & illis erunt liberi.
Authad. Quàm tu fælicior me multò; ita omnes stolidi,
Vt locupletes tantùm stultulas seriò ambiant.
Anœa. An mihi agendum est nihil? *Aut:* Imò discendum priùs
Incedere novitèr, & vestiri, calamistris comam
Inurere ornatè, gestu salutare humillimo.
Anœa. Quid ego hæc ut faciam? Deus bone! quã nitida fuero,
Si talia didicero! *Aut:* Nulla est, quæ meliùs doceat.
Placere vel cuilibet mei mores solent.
Vtinam mihi maritum similem Dij faciles dederint!
Tua tibi pecunia maritum Aphronium dedit.
Anœa. Quid? an emptus mihi maritus? quo tandem pretio?
Aut: Non hunc emebant tibi sed parabant opes.
An: Si tibi maritũ compares, nummũ dabo.
Aureum: tu exindè possis optimũ emere.
Authad. Ego vili ita pretio nolo maritũ mihi.
Amore mihi, haud nummo volo conjugem; P. 156
Quem mores magis alliciant. *An:* Tu mores dixeris
Mihi perdiscendos aliquos: àn domum ibimus?
Vt me tu instituas clanculum; nè pudeat.
Auth: Agedùm, sequar; ego æquè citò vtinam.
Conjugij haud indigni fierem particeps.

Scen: 2da. Aphronius

Mira hæc Philomathis indoles, & ingenium perspicax
Qui mihi prædixit verè adducendas literas.
Et ipsos video.

Sc: 3.

Aphron: Philom: Chrestoph: Cerdous.

Aphr: Est ità: ut dixti fore
Non vno errabas punctulo; subitum pater
Vult reditum; itineris vos volo comites mei.
Certè Philomathen video perdoctũ virum.
Chrest: Quàm nollem, egenus! meritus, cuj meliùs foret.
Inimica studijs dura paupertas bonis.
Aphr: Mihi servus esse si velit, vestem libens
Victumq; dedero, meq; herum inveniet bonum.
Philom: Herumne? prudens nemo, quem servũ velit?
Aphr: Vxorq; mihi si filium pariat mea
Tradam docendum; video nam doctum admodùm.
Chrest: Sicnè eruditos asine decorandos putas?
Te pòl ob istud, si queo, vlciscar satis.
Miseret Philomathis; quem probum & doctum scio.
Aliquid voluto in mente, quo forsàn juvem.
Cerd: Me perdidisse literas; aut ebrium
Fuisse: herili filio haud dicas. *Phil:* Tace
Aphr: Valete; vos parate; nam comites volo.
Chr: Nos te sequemur: Philomathes, sophiam tuam P. 157
Inuise; nullus moneo; nam invisas, scio.
Non ibis absq; munere; hanc strenam dato,
Et si advocemus nuptijs; adsit, mone.
Phil: Quàm mihi benignè Chrestophile facis?
Ibo et statuto tempore occurram: Vale.

Sc: 4. Phantasta. Peteinus.

Certum est adire me Sophiam, curandus habitus:
Nè ut solent scioli hanc adorirer ruditèr:
Vbi speculum Peteine? Mihi arridere ut uideor:
Speculum Phantastæ! *Pet:* Vt amicus est alter ego.
Phant: Pete pecten. *Pet:* Accersitũ eo et redeo.

Non est Satyricus; dentatus cũ sit, haud mordet tamen.
Vbi scopula? nè quod linteum vestes inquinet.
Ne plica disconveniat; illud quomodò,
Collare quod suffulciat, Piquadillium?
Petein. Non Gallicarum largius fieri reor.
Phant: Satis paratus, Sophia nunc fronti tuæ.
Me accommodabo, da, puer, vestem novam:
Vetus ille nimis est; vsus horis sum tribus.
Si quis unquam (vtj fabulæ) Narcissus fuerit
Mihi non dissimilem autumo; ita mores meos
Suprà modum admiror: Nonnè ego aspectu vel vnico
Vnam Athenarum luctam in ditionem traxerim?
Quâ omnes, omnigenæ, omnifariæ artium tricæ
Potirj haud poterunt: sed speculum barbæ vitium
Haud parùm aspectuj obtulit; corrigendum prius
Me ad tonsorem conferam. *Pet:* Tu eris compto comptior. *Exeunt.*

Sc: 5. Autarchia. Authadia.

Heu! quàm molestum misera conjugium fero!
Morosi, avarj, frigidj, ingratj senis.
Qui noctu tussem, interdiù nummos crepat:
Nec conjugale præstat officium virj.
Authad: Quid Domina tristeis fundis in vanum sonos? P. 158
Cui uir placere negligit, placeat sibj.
Autarch: Hæc Authadeæ perplacet sententia
At vix pudicam conjugem & honestam decet.

Scen. 6. Aphronius. Chrestoph: Philom: Cerdous. Autarch: Authadea.

Aphron: Megaram, appulistis, gratulor vobis iter
Faustum fuisse, patriæ en limen domus.
Chrest: Gaudemus etiam Aphronie, te salvum patri
Nos reddituros ut fidos socios decet.
Philom: Sum pænè fessus tantulâ quamvis viâ
Succussione vectus et tardigrado equo.
Cerd: Ast insequutus sum loro alitèr tardior,
Adventus esset, rarò scholaris bonum
Conscendit equum, nam nobilem haud facile regit

5498 The prefix *Phant:* is required. 5502 *Gallicarum*] *r* possibly altered to *t*
5509 *luctam*] sic apparently, altered from *luxam*: the meaning, however, is not clear.

Sed here Dominam ecce meam, quæ præ foribus
Adventum expectat. *Aphr:* Salua sis mater mea,
Pietas in parentem me tibi obstrictum tenet
Officij et humilis ergà te amoris vinculum.
Autarch: Gratè appulistis singulj, tu Aphronie
Domum ut ad paternam, vos vt ejus hospites.
Aphron: Chrestophilus illj, nomen huic Philomathes
Autarch: Vterq; gratus sed quid eximium micat
Chrestophilo in isto mentem quod allicit meam.
Chrest: Hem rara species, digna quam persequar modis
Omnibus & ambibo, si modò faveat Venus.
Alienâ in re non negligam proprium bonũ.
Autarch: Eamus introˀ; Nate duc comites tuos
Tuus ut parentem aspectus exhilaret senem.

Actus. 4^{us}. *Sc:* 7^{a}.

Phantasta. Peteinus. Servus Critonis introˀ.

Phant: Concinnè ego jam Sophiam quæsitum propero P. 159
Vt nos inter nos de nuptijs colloquamur parùm
Tu fores pulta Peteine, exeuntem opperiar.
Petein: Actutum fiet, evocabo ego impetu aliquem,
Servᵘˢ introˀ. Quis nostras fores arietat? *Phant:* Vbi vxor Sophia
Ser: introˀ. Vxorem an verè dicas nescio; ast hoc scio
Aphronij ad nuptias profecta est Megaram.
Phant: Quid audio? ad nuptias Megaram Aphronij Sophia
Profecta est? quid ut Aphronius ducat Sophiam
Ego certè dignum pretium ob stultitiam fero
Si quid mei amoris moribus lucretur meis.
Petein: Hic forsan bonj corvi est ovũ malum.
Phant: Certum est me experturum hanc fallaciam
Et si quo dolo potero impediam nuptias
Megaram appulistis properè à Megarâ
Euclidem ad Socratem venisse Athenas ferunt
Muliebri in habitu; ego Megaram Athenis abeo
Muliebre ingenium Sophiæ hoc in habitu vt probem.

Chorus.

Temp: Vacuum, quid agitur? *Vac:* Quid agere in pleno potest
Vacuum? ista turba Philosophiam nimiùm sapit.

Vacuumq; abhorret, tibj novũ comitem para. *Exit.*
Temp: Tandem quis aderit Tempori afflicto comes.
Hic acquiescam, benè mihi in mentem venit
Nam proxima quies veniet, accedas senex
Similis mihi, mecũ nunc exul miser.
Motus. Motus Quietem tempore educit suo
Tempus. Scenam hanc tuere si potes, si non potes
Adsis benevolus & voluntatem indica.
Qvies. Pacata requies non solet multùm loquj
Nisi me tumultus aliquis aut strepitus rudis
Expellat, adero fidus, et fælix comes P. 160
Temp: Si te repellant me quoq; repellent breuj
Nam sine quiete, cuncta habent Tempus breve.

ACTVS QVINTVS. Scena j^ma^.

Chrestophilus, Philomathes, Crito, Sophia.

Chrest: Quàm vellem ut isthic Crito cum Sophiâ forent!
Philom: Monuj, vt adessent: et statim credo adfore.
Dùm Sophia venerit, hora quævis mensis est.
Si uis, eamus obviàm: haud poterunt diù
Abesse. *Crito.* Vt de te amator sollicitu'st, vide: *Ingred: Crito*
Tibi dat obviàm. *Philom:* Quàm opportunè et benè *Sophia.*
Venistis! sed tuum præcipuè gratulor
Adventum, Sophia. *Soph.* Quidnam est id, quod me velis?
Philom: Volo te gravidam. *Soph:* Isthûc quid sit rej?
An uirgo grauida est? opus ad hoc operâ tuâ.
Philom: Aphronium fama murmurat tibj turgidum
Fecisse ventrem. *Soph:* Dij bonj! quid tu paras?
Philom: Fortuna nostrum si modo incæptum juvet;
Parabo dotem, Sophia, prægrandem tibj.
Soph: Quod mihi parabis, hoc tibj paratum scias.
Philom: Scio: nunc igitur te gravidam fierj uolo.
Soph: Hèm rursùs gravidam? *Philom:* Dico rursùs: te uolo
Grauidam uiderj. *Sop.* Vis? quid ut in vtero feram?
Chrest: Non feram: at aviculam. *Philom:* Nempè pulvinar geras
Plumis refertum, vel consimile quidpiam.

5576 Enter Motus and Quies. *tempore*] *em* altered apparently from *ur* but not very clearly.

Soph: Pariam ergà aviculam? *Phil:* Spero Phænicen mihj
Soph: Fortassè regulum, vel minutum animalculum:
Nihilvè potius? *Chrest:* Fiet hoc aliquid nihil.
Soph: Sed quid paratis, obsecro? Quodnam hoc genus
Monstri est? *Chrest:* Ausculta: Attentus ego sũ in vestrum bonum
Tuâ et tuâ opus est arte ad hanc rem, quam paro. P. 161
Videte quid agam? Chrysophilj iste filius
Aphronius jactitauit se amplexus tuos
Habuisse. *Soph:* Quid est, quod audio? *Chrest:* Verum tibi
Narro. *Soph:* Ain' uerum? *Chrest:* Nescio, àn facto tenùs
Verum; tute illud nôsti; sed uerum scio,
Quod iste sic dixerit. *Soph:* Vt amplexus meos
Homo iactitaret hic luto lutulentior!
Aspectu cujus, uel vultu ipso nauseo.
Philom: Quid ergò vis? ut vindices injuriam?
Soph: Quid nolo? *Philom:* Finge te gravidam ex eo.
Soph: Irâ intumescam; grauidam ut odio me sciat.
Chrest: Tu Crito, neptis promoue causam tuæ.
Chrysophili ad ædes pergito, et factum exprobra:
Indignum exclamâ facinus, ut natum daret
Alij in maritum; quandò natus id dedit
Alij, maritus uxorj quod debuit.
Crito: Sed quid si filius constantèr perneget;
Factum probare quî licet? *Chrest:* Adest hic, qui afferet
Ipsius uerba Aphronij. *Philom:* Sed quid si pater
Spondebit Sophiæ natum ad has angustias
Redactus. *Chrest:* Ne metue, spondebit prius
Possessionem amplarum partem maximam
Crito. Aphronius hoc ex dote persoluat suâ
Quicunq; famam per probra alienam eripit
Haud facilè dicas quo sat hunc plectas modo
Chrest: Has uos ciete turbas tantum in nuptijs
Alia relicta mihi sint, ego partem geram
Vos ambo abite, dolum vt adornetis meum *Exeunt Crito Sophia.*
Meam Philomathes tu mane, et technam adjuva
Atq; exit ecce Aphronius, hunc statuo aggredj.

5611 *Tuâ et tuâ*] read *Tuâ et* 5633 *Possessionem*] read *Possessionum*

Actus 5^us^. Scena 2^a^. P. 162

Chrestophilus. Philomathes. Aphronius.

Aphronie, quid fit? tibi paratæ nuptiæ?
Aphron: Paratæ; Anææ placeo; placet illa et mihj.
Philom: Vterq; utriq; convenit: par & jugum.
Aphron: Hodiè maritus, perbrevi fiam pater.
Chrest: Fortassè. *Aphron:* Certum est; sat vires meas scio.
Philom: Expertus adeon'? *Aphron.* Sæpè sat Athenis meas
Sensêre vires fæminæ. *Chrest:* Memini quidem,
Dixisse te de nepte Critonis mihi:
Tui quod illa corporis molem tulit.
Aphron: Sæpissimè illa tulit & experta est virum.
Philom: Quin ergò & illa grauida est si tam sis potens?
Aphron: Fortassè partum abegit (ut multæ solent)
Sed fabulari me jam haud vacat; me alia avocant,
Statim adero. *Phil:* Pereas: proprio ut indicio sorex
Chrest: Stultum impudentem lingua mulctabit sua.
Philom: Plus gloriantur sæpè, qui faciant minùs.
At Sophia, castam te scio; hic quicquid rudit
Chrest: Tu propera ad illam: Philomathes, verbis bonis
Solare; nè labascat & prodat dolum.
Philom: Propero libentèr. *Chrest:* Ego propero ad Autarchiã:
Quæ me tam amicè accepit, atq; ipsa en venit.

Actus 5^us^. Scena. 3^a^.

Chrestophilus. Authadia. Autarchia.

Autarch: Chrestophilus hem bonus & egregius uir est
Authad: Mihi videtur optimus. *Autarch:* Vellem nimis
Chrestophilum habere posse Chrysophilj in loco
Chrest: Dea hospitalis, quantum ego debeo tuis
Amoribus, non credo sic Danaë Iovem.
Excepit, aurj quandò sub specie in sinum P. 163
Descendit ejus sicut me Autarchia mea.
Autarch: Chrestophile fateor, gratior es auro mihi
Nam friget aurum, nec faces Veneris alit
Durum & graue etiam corpus ut auari senis
Magis iuventæ feruidus sanguis placet

5671 *Iovem.*] read *Iovem*

Amplexus et mollis, par pari gaudet fruj.
Chrestophile, quantum Chrysophilo præstes ; scio:
Me sors beâsset ; si hunc mihi dedisset virum.
Chrest: At servus ero, quem sors tibi negavit uirũ
Officia semper prompta præstabo tibj
Et quod opibus haud potero, supplebo fide.
Autarch: Quid mihi opus opibus, his satis abundat senex
Conjux et habeo quod mihi sufficiat probè
Tu si placebit particeps fies meæ
Sortis meũ ut quod sit liberè dicas tuũ.
Authad: Secretius nec cor tibi fuerit tuũ
Tua quam Authadia. *Autarch:* Cujus ego nitor fide
Chrest: Tibi & Authadiæ, si queo rependam hanc fidem.

Actus 5^us^. Scena 4^a^.

Anæa. *Philomathes. Sophia.*

Anæa. Excede nostris ædibus, meretrix. Abi
Scelesta. sponsum tu mihi ereptum venis ?
Philom: Anæa, parce ; nè malum accumules malo.
Sat ipsa misera est, si viro placuit tuo.
Non hujus hoc est crimen ; illius, magis.
Anæa. Pòl si hùc redieris ; lumina effodiam tibj.
Sophia. Ioculare, uereor : nè mihi accersam malum.
Philom: Confide, Sophia : nil tibi obtinget malj.
Soph: Meam ista quantùm vulnerant modestiam ?
Heu ! sic amorem ludis, Philomathes, meũ ?
An digna videor merita quæ vapulem probris ? P. 164
Philom: Tace oro, Sophia ; cuncta succedent benè.
Soph: Mihi te sequenti tu bonam famam eripis ?
Philom: Aphronius illam eripuit ; ego reddam tibi :
Et auctiorem probus hic efficiet dolus.

*Act^9^. 5^us^. Scena. 5^a^*

Crito, Chrysophilus, Chrestophilus, Autarchia, Authadia.

Crito. Tu diues es Chrysophile, nos ciues sumus
Heus tu, familiæ decus ego tuebor meæ,

5692 *Anæa.*] The scribe wrote *Æ* and left a blank. Another hand deleted the erroneous initial and inserted the name.

Tantamné nepti iniuriam fieri sinam?
Aut ducat illam aut debitas pænas luat.
Chrysoph: Patrâsse negat hoc filius. *Crit*: Serò negat
Patrâsse dixit, testem habeo dignum fide
Chrysoph: Quis ille testis? *Crito.* Hospes est hodiè tuus
(Quod lætor) à me ne subornatum putes
Chrestophilus ipse vir rei & famæ integræ
Chrestophile, num sic filius dixit meus
Vitiâsse semet Atticam hanc juvenculam?
Chrestoph: Dixisse certum est. Cur neget? dixit mihi
Et gloriatis insuper. *Chrys:* Dictum nega
Aphron: Ehem haud honestum est. *Chrys:* Ergò quid agendum est mihi?
Chr: Chrysophile locuples tu satis, nati hoc probrum
Paucis talentis expia; nurus hæc tua
Mulctam hanc abundè reddet Aphronio suo
Sponsum reperies forsitan pauperculum
Honestioris ordinis et oris virum
Qui dote victus ducat, hæc quem approbet
Nec Crito dedignetur. *Chrys:* O vtinam mihi
Talem reperias virgini sponsum Atticæ.
Chrysoph: Conabor equidem, tu Critonem mitiga
Chrysoph: Hoc faciam; at audin? conjugem exora meam
Ne facinus istud filij indignè ferat.
Chrestoph: Satagam: licet ne paucis te Autarchia?

Act^{9}. 5^{9}. *Scena.* 6^{a}. P. 165

Phantasta. Peteinus.

Ain? Sophia prægnans tam cito? hoc mentis meæ
Vigore factum est, facere nam hoc uolui (scio)
Accessit etiam quod et eam affabar modò
Atq̃ osculabar, oris afflatu mei
Prægnans repentè est facta, apud Iberos uti
Animalia ubi concipere de afflatu solent.

5720 The prefix *Chrysoph:* should be supplied.
5725 *Chr:*] added in another hand: it should be *Chrestoph:*
5733 *Chrysoph:*] read *Chrestoph:*
5737 On page 165 the scribe omitted to insert the marginal prefixes for speakers' names. Another hand supplied those to 5755–7. Supply as follows: 5739 *Phan:* 5745 *Petein:* 5746 *Phan:* 5750 *Phan:* 5766 *Phan:* 5768 *Phan:*

Factam esse grauidam Sophiam ab Aphronio ferunt ?
Feruntnè, fieri num potest ? *Petein.* Crito Atticus
Adduxit ipsam, grauidam ab Aphronio probat ;
Aphronius etiam dixit in multis locis
Sui quod illa corporis molem tulit.
Aphronius illam ? Sophia quià meretrix vale
Adulteratam Aphronius ut Sophiam luat
Res quam decora ? qui malum fecit, ferat.
Sed istud ipse nonnè et ulciscar scelus ?
Id cogitabo, facere me temerè haud decet.
Auth: Chrestophile quis vir ille ? *Chrest:* Quid si vir tuus ?
Auth: Vtinam daretur, nam mihi hi mores placent.
Phan: Atàt ! quod istud numen ! annon est Venus ?
Ipsa est ; Diana est potius, hæc casta est magis.
Diana certè est : Eccè quam varijs modis
Vultum subinde mutat, et faciem novat,
Jam nube condit caput et en rursus micat !
Agnosco, sic est : Dea suboffensum modò
Me cum uideret antelatum quod mihi
Endymiona dixeram, præsens adest
Iniuriam ut compenset. *Pet.* Astutam deam.
Fortasse et ipsa hanc virginem imprægnauerat.
Sibi ne illa me præriperet. *Pet.* Hem laudo salem.
Quam amore digna est ? Num salutabo prior
An ut illa me salutet expectem priùs
Deliberandum est hoc diù ut faciam semèl.

Actus. 5^{us}. *Scena.* 7. P. 166

Aphronius. Anæa.

Aphroni te pol optimum ostendis virum,
Patrem esse placuit antequam sponsus fores ?
Turbare num sic nuptias decuit tuas ?
Excutere Anææ mentem, et ingeniũ patri ?
Famam, et familiam propriam, et alienam simùl
Maculare probris ? hoc virum ingenuũ decet ?
An sic Athenis vivitur ? vita est proba.

5773 We should probably supply the prefix *Chrysoph:*

Aphron: Tetigisse nunquam me Atticam hanc Sophiam scio,
Sed confitebor, iudicent ut me virum,
Nec deprehendi vanus aut mendax volo.
Heu parce iuveni qui senex nunc es pater
Juuenem fuisse te recordari potes.
Nasci senes nos illicô à pueris decet?
Chrysoph: Agnosco; sed tu in posterum sapias magis
Honestiorem spero te coniux dabit.
Aphron: Iam tu hinc Anæa intelliges quòd vir siem.
Anæa. Aphronio Anæa hoc facilè condonat suo,
Spero meliorem te quòd experiar virum,
Sed amare Sophiam nè velis rursus rogo.
Aphron: Non faciam, Aphronio Anæa præ cunctis placet
Anæa. Hanc alere prolem (nata cũ sit) quem decet?
Aphron: Quæ peperit ipsa, populus id curet, licet.
Chrestoph: Curabo hoc egomet, reliqua si cedant benè.
Autarch: Chrestophile facies optimè, et quod te decet.
Soph: Sat Sophia novit, cuius hæc iniuriâ
Res transigatur, haud merita tantũ probrum.
Philom: Ne Sophia conturberis, ego probrum auferam.
Crito. Facis id Philomathes quod probum ingenium sapit.
Misereri Sophiæ te decet. *Soph:* Sophiam magis
Miseret Philomathis, qui sine indignis modis
Sophiâ potiri pauper haud potuit suâ.
Chrysoph: Si tu Philomathes coniugem hanc Sophiam velis
Egomet talenta bis decem soluam tibi. P. 167
Superaddet istis septies centum minas
Crito ipse è summâ vetere soluendas mihi
Philom: Conditio nobis perplacet at vxor magis
Crito. Eamus intrò ut syngraphâ hæc constent tuâ
Chrestoph: Fætum ego Philomathes (non tuũ) hunc dicam meũ
Qui spero probus, et aureus fiet puer.
Autarch: Benè cuncta peragis Chrestophile. *Chrest:* Superest adhùc
Vt Authadeæ huic aliquid efficiam tuæ
Sibi ne haud placere dicat ea quæ tot placet.
Phantast: Est virgo custos mont nemorum

5815 *mont*] interlined: the ink ran, blotting the last letter, and the interlineation was left incomplete. It looks as though some attempt had been made to erase

Diana princeps magna multos incolas
Suo illa in orbe prædiaq́ & syluas habet
Mea si sit ista, quantus ego princeps ero?
Huic me applicare non pudet, faciam ut decet.
Chrestoph: Phantasta salue. *Phant.* Chrestophile item salueas
Ter pulchra virgo, digna quoq; quam tu colas
Phan Mitti[ ] salutem quam potest etiam dare
Phant: Hem diua! cultum narrat, an digna ut colam?
Quod nomen illi est. *Chrest:* Authadeam se vocat
Phant: Est quam augurabar, nomen ecce ἀυλὴ θεὰ
Dea virgo nomen, numen & lumen tuũ
Agnosco, quæ sis sat scio; non est novũ
Videre superos veste in humanâ Deos
Dignare nostros si placet amores Dea
Endymiona nec luna gratum habuit magis
Phantasta tibi quam seruiet. *Authad.* Solus places
Et dignus es Phantasta qui placeas mihi
Mihi & ipsa magis hinc placeo, quod placeam tibi.
Autarch: Chrestophile quàm sis omnibus amicus bonus
Vel hinc liquebit: quis satisfaciet tibi?
Chrestoph: Autarcia hæc quod approbet, satis est mihi
Autarch: Phantasta nostros tu quoq; intrabis lares.
Phant: Famulabor, haud futurus ingratus comes.

Philomathes. Epilogus. P. 168

Mihi sat peractum est, utinam ità & uobis foret
Omnes Philomathes estis, An factum est satis?
Fortasse nimium, verùm & in nimio est satis.
Sophiâ Philomathes gaudet, Aphronius suâ
Fruitur Anæâ, Chrysophilus Autarchiam
Retinet, sed illâ est dignior Chrestophilus,

nemorum, but whatever correction was intended was evidently not carried through. We should perhaps read *montium et nemorum*

5821 We should probably supply the speaker's name *Chrestoph:* before this line.

5822 *Phan*] the scribe began to write the prefix a line too high and failed to delete it.

The first word of the line was probably originally written *Mittam*: the *a* was then altered to *i* and the blot that follows may have resulted from an attempt to alter the *m* to the *t* required by the sense.

Inseruit Authadia conjunctim tribus:
Sed solus hanc Phantasta præ reliquis capit.
Hîc indecorum, aut turpe meditamur nihil:
Honesta res sub ludicro geritur typo.

Chor^{9}.

Quies. Quiesce. *Temp.* Tempus imperat silentium
Philom: Et ego libenter Tempori morem gero.
Temp. Quies, quid agitur? *Qvies.* Quod decet: quiescitur.
Nonne esse Tempus jam quiescendi putas?
Iners poëta deficit in actu ultimo:
Prolixitate peccat; heus; requie est opus.
Temp. Fateor; quiescas ergò tu primùm & tace.
Nam lassa rugis turba, scio, requiem petit:
Quam dabimus; at si quid minùs gratum fuit,
Succedet infinitum: an id vultis? labor
Et cura nostra dum voluptati studet
Vestræ, licet cum tædio longo dabit.
Sed tacita jam nox vrget, & Tempus silet;
Et uos silere cupio, vel placidè loqui.
Quod restat vnũ: manibus in uestris situm est.

Finis.

This play was very well acted, but especially the Chorus. P. 169
the stage was never more free, the Audience neuer more quiet, and Contented, so that they went away many of them crieing *Abundè Satisfactum est*, itt was so well liked and applauded of all that saw itt

Here the stage & scaffold were pul'd downe w'ch had stood from Cristmas, and it was resolued that vpon the Chaunge of the weather, the terme should begin on the munday followeing.

But in the meane time on Sunday nighte being the Seventeenth of January the Vicechancelo^{r} and the L. Clifford, wth many other D^{rs} and Gentlemen, were inuited to Supper in the Præsi-

5867–6007 HAND D.
5867 PAGE 169, headline: '*The description of the princes Castle.*'

dents lodging, where after supper they were entertained with a shew before mentioned, to witt, the 7 Daies in the Weeke, to which by this time there was somewhat added, but not much, all was most kindely accepted, and the nighte was spent in great mirth. For the straungenes of the matter and rarity of the fashion of their action pleased above [men-] [tioned] expectation.

At the end of this shew for the more rarity, there was one brought in my Lord's Stockes, w^th^ this speech made vppon itt.

My Lord, I w^ch^ am the lowest, am now become the lowdest " though (I hope) not the lewdest of your Lo^rpps^ seruauntes. And " though I come *pridie Calendas,* before I am Cald, yet (I hope) my " audacity shall have audience, and my faithfulnes fauo^r^. I am yo^r^ " Lo̅ppes Elephaunt and heere is yo^r^ Castell, so that where other " Lords are broughte to their Castells, heere yo^r^ Castell is brought " to you. *Est locus in carcere,* there is a locke vpon yo^r^ Lo̅pps " Castell, which was Committed vnto my trust, how faithfull I " have bene therein, they Can tell who haue taken an exact measure of my " office by the foote, the matter of w^ch^ your Castell is builded is so " precious, that there is none amongst Company, but is Contented " to weare of it w^th^in his buttons, the end for w^ch^ it was buil- " ded is very Commendable, that they may bee kepte in order w^th^ " wood, w^ch^ otherwise wou'd not bee kepte in order, heere is " *fons latus pedibus tribus,* a fountaine to wash three mens leg" that they w^ch^ haue bene *Aurium tenus,* ouer shooes, heere may " bee *Crurum tenus* over bootes too, This yo^r^ Lo^rpps^ Oracle " or *Tripos,* out of which malefacto^rs^. tell the truth and foretell " of their amendment. Nay I wilbee bould to Compare itt to yo^r^ " Lo^rpps^ braine, for what is there designed is heere executed. In " these sells or ventricles are fancy, vnderstanding, and memo- " ry. ffor such as yo^r^ Lo^rp^ doth not fancy are put in the first hole " such as were dull and w^th^out vnderstanding were put in the se- " cond hole, but such as yo^r^ Lo̅p threatned (remember this) " or I'le remember you, were put in the last and lowest dungeon. " *Cum nemini obtrudi potest itur ad me.* When they Cannot bee " led otherwise they are brought vnto mee, and my entertainement is *Stra-* P. 170 " *to discumbitur ostro,* they straite sett downe att this oister table, where

5911 PAGE 170, headline: '*The princes invitation to Christchurch.*'

" they are fast and doe fast. ffor *Viuitur exiguo melius*, they make
" small meales, till the flames of Clemency, doe mitigate the Sa-
" lamander of yo^r Lor^pps severity. Now my Lord, since I have told
" you what I am, I will bee bold to tell you what you may bee. You
" are mortall. *Ergò* you must die, the three sisters will not spare
" you, though you were there owne brother, and therefore while you
" have yo^r good witts about you. *Fac quid velis.* Make yo^r will,
" that wee may know amongst so many well deseruing men, that doe
" lay Claime to this yo^r Castell, to whome as rightfull heire itt
" shall lawfully descend, that so all Controuersies being ended, be
" fore yo^r Lor^pps deceasse, hereafter yo^r bones may ly, and wee yo^r
" subjectes live, in all rest and quietnes.

Dixi.

To make an end of this nightes sporte, all departed merry and very well pleased, the acto^rs were much Commended, and the terme for their sakes prorogued one day longer.

On the Thursday following, the Prince was solemnely invited by the Canons of Cristchurch to a Comedy called *Yule-tide*, where many thinges were either ill ment by them, or ill taken by vs but wee had very good reason to thincke the former, both for that the whole towne thoughte so, and the whole play was a medley of Christmas sportes, by w^ch occasion Christmas Lords were much jested at, and our Prince was soe placed that many thinges were acted vpon him, but yet M^r Deane himselfe then Vice-chancelo^r. very kindly sent for the Prince and some others of o^r howse, and laboured to satisfie vs protesting that no such thing was mente, as was reported, wherevpon wee went away contented, and forbore the speaking of many things, w^ch otherwise were afterwards intended, for aunswering of them in their owne kind.

*On Candlemas Nighte it was thoughte by o^r selves, and reported in the Towne, that the Prince should resigne his place, but nothing being in a readines for that purpose itt was differred, but yet, least nothing should bee done. There was a *Vigilate* (as

they terme it) a watching nighte procured by the Prince and his Counsell, and graunted by the Officers of the Colledge, W^ch^ was pformed in manner following. P. 171

The Vigilate.

First, about eighte of the Clocke (for then itt was to begin, and to Continue till fowre in the Morning) the Colledge gates were shutt, and all the students summon'd by the sounding of a Trumpett three times, to make their psonall appearaunce, in the greate Hall, where after they were all Come together, that the Princes pleasure might bee the better knowne, this proclamation, was publikely pronounced by a Serjeant att Armes, in the hearing of them all. 5950

The high and mighty Thomas by the fauour of ffortune Prince of *Alba Fortunata*, Lord S^t^. *Iohns*, High Regent

5947 PAGES 171–6, headlines: '*A Vigilate.*' PAGE 171, the left margin is headed: 'Candlemas | day.'
5948 *was*] interlined.

of the Hall. &c. To all Presidentȝ, Vicepresidentȝ, officers Readers, Mrs. Batchelors. ffelowes, Schollers, Commoners, Vndercommoners, Seruauntȝ, Seruitors. sendeth greeting.

Whereas of late by the turbulent spiritȝ of seditious minded ꝑsons hath bene buzed into the eares of many of our louing and leige subjectes, a fearefull and dangerous report of or sudden downefall, which according to their libelling speeches should att this nighte fall vpon vs. Wee haue thought it necessary, not somuch for or owne feares wch are none at all, as for satisfieing and strengthening or welmeaning freinds, in their love and duty to publish, and by these presentȝ to all or loyall subjectes of what state and Condiᷓon soever, that they make their ꝑsonall appearaunce, to the setting and furnishing of a most strong guarde, and Carefull watch as well for their security as the safety of or owne Royall ꝑson, & the whole Common wealth, In the wch gencrall-watch for the better Comfort and ease of all men, or selfe wth or Honourable privy Counsell, and the rest of or Nobility intend to bee ꝑsonally present. P. 172

But because wee are no way minded to oppresse any man above his power, on or Princely bounty, wee giue licence to such, as (for age or infirmity,) are not able to ꝑforme that duty, to forfaite for their absence. yf they pleade age ijs. vjd, if infirmity xijd towardȝ ye furnishing of his Highnes wth a tall and sufficient watchman.

Now because that wch wee haue wisely thought, and for or peace and safety may not prooue the Cause of new troubles and dissentions, wee haue thought good to adjoine some few cautions, in way of admonitions to bee obserued.

First, for that the disorders of an vnruly and mutinous watch doe often open as it were the gate of danger and outrage, or Princely will and pleasure is, that each man keepe his station wthout murmuring ꝑforming Cheerefully all such offices and duties, as shalbee lawfully enjoin'd by vs, or or offices, vpon paine of forfeiting ijs. vjd. as for age.

Seacondly because sloth is a kind of disease in a well-ordered Common-wealth, wee further Charge and Command, by the

5991 *offices*] read *officers*

vertue of o^r^ absolute authority that no man bee found winking or pincking or nodding, much lesse snorting vpon paine of forfai ting twelve-pence as for infirmity.

Thirdly for the auoiding of a sudden dearth, or lingring famine w^ch^ may ensue and justly follow the free an vndoubted li-
berty of a riotous and luxurious time, yt is by vs thought necessary 6000
that no man should in huggermugger eate or drincke more then is publickly seene and allowed by the face of the body Civill and Po-
liticke, vpon paine of paieing twise, for such is in a manner stolne ꝑuision and the second pai^mt^. to bee arbitrary.

Given att o^r^ Manno^r^ of Whites-hall the
seacond of ffebruary and in the first of o^r^
Raigne.

P. 173

This proclamation beeing read and set up in the great hall the prince called for his officers and seruants about him charging every man carefully to execute his office. ffirst the steward and buttler (who for their auncient fidelity kept their places according as they had long before beene appointed by the colledge) were commaunded to bring their booke ꝙ, and by them to call up all the howse whereupon (every one beeing first charged to awnswere to his name it presently appeared who were present and who were absent 6014

After this the M^r^ of the Revels and the knight Marshall were willed to appoint severall sportes that no man might bee seene idle upon payne of the

5996 *forfai*] read *forfai-* 5999 *an*] sic. 6008–186 HAND F. 6013 *name*] read *name*)

princes high displeasure whereupon presently some went to cardes, some to dice, some to dauncing every one to some thing

Not long after for more variety sake there was brought in a maske the devise was sudden and *ex tempore* videl: A litle page attired in Itys long coats with these six verses which were spoke as soone as he entred the hall.

These are six carpet knights, and I one page
Can easily bring in six that bee of age
They come to visite this your highnes court
And if they can to make your honour sport
Nay this is all for I haue seene the day
A richer maske had not so much to say.

After these maskers had finished the measures, and some few other daunces the said page waued them forth with his wan, and spake these two verses.

There are three they say would shew you an anticke
But when you see them you'l thinke them ffranticke

Then there came in three in an anticke which were well attyred for that purpose and daunced well to the great delite of the beholders.

After these had stollen away oneby one as the manner is it pleased the prince to aske what was a clocke, it beeing aunswered almost twelue hee presently calld in for supper. But first the bill of those which were before noted to bee absent was call'd to see whether any of them would yet appeare, and the prince would deale favorably with them. It was also examined whether any of those which were present before were now gon to bed, and accordingly authority was given by the prince to the Marshalls of the hall and other officers to search the chambers for sleepers, and where they made aunswere to aske the reason of their slothfull neglect or wilfull contempt of the princes commaund, and if they pleaded ether infirmity or age to take there fine, and so quietly to depart, first causing them faithfull to give their wordes that they harboured no other idle or suspicious parsons. But if they knoct at any of the chambers of those that were absent and nobody would answer then they had full authority to breake open the dores and to make a privy search, and if they found any abed they tooke them as they were in their shirts and carryed them doune in state to the hall after this manner.

ffirst went the Marshals with lights to make rome P. 174

Then came on squire carrying the goune of him whome they brought and another that carryed his hatt & band.

Then came two other squires whereof one carryed his dublet the other his breeches.

6029 *wan,*] read *wand,* 6034 *oneby one*] sic.

Then came two with lights

Next came he that was in his shirt carryed by two in a chaire and covered with a blancket

Last behind came one squire more that carryed his shoes & stockings.

Att these beeing entred the hatt, the squires made their attendance about him with great observance, every one reaching him his apparrell as it pleased him to call for it, and then also helping him on with it. And this was the punishment of those that were found a bed.

Others which were found up in their chambers & would not answer were violently brought downe with bills and staves as malefactors and by the knight Marshals appointment were committed close prisoners to the princes castle videl: the stocks which were placed upon a table to that purpose that those which were punished might bee seene to the terrour of others

By this time supper was ready and the sewer call'd to the dresser whereupon the buttery bell was presently rung as it uses to bee at other ordinary meales besides a trumpet was sounded at the kitchen hatch to call the wayters together.

After the first messe was served in, the prince with the rest of his councell satt downe, then all the rest of the hovse in seniority

Towardes the end of supper two gentlemen of the second table fell out wee could neuer distinctly know about what, it was verely supposed themselves scarsly knew, but from wordes they fell suddenly to blowes, and ere any man was aware on of them had stabbed the other into the arme with his knife to the great præjudice of the mirth, which should or would haue followed that night. But the offender was presently apprehended (and though a gentleman of some worth) put into my Lords stocks, where hee lay most part of that night with shame and blame inough. And yet for all that punishment the next day he was convented before the officers of the Colledge, and there agayne more greivously punished. for the fault was much aggravated by the circumstances of the time, place, and person that was hurt, who was a very worshipfull knights sonne and heyre.

After this the prince with some of the better sort of the hoose beeing much disconted with the mischaunce that had happened retyred themselves into the President lodging, where priuatly they made themselues merry, with a wassall called the five bells of Magdalen church, because it was an auncient note of those bells that they were almost neuer silent. This shew for the better grace of the night was performed by some of the Mrs and officers themselues in manner following

6057 An apparent & at the end of this line is really a meaningless ornament.
6084 *hoose*] sic (for *howse*). 6085 *disconted*] read *discontented*

Enter the clarke of Magdalens alone. P. 175

Your kind acceptance of the late devise
Presented by S^t^ Gyles clarke my neighbour
Hath hartned mee to furnish in a trice
This nights up sitting with a two hovres labour.
ffor any thing I hope though ne're so naghty
Wilbe accepted in a Vigilate
I have observed as your sportes did passe aff
(A fault of mine to bee to curious)
The twelfe night slipt away without a wassaff
A great defect to custome most injurious.
Which I to mend have done my best indeavour
To bring it in, for better late then never.
And more for our more tuneable proceeding
I have ta'ne downe the five bells in our towre
Which will performe it if you give them heeding
Most musicaly though they ring an howre
Now I go in to oyle my bells and pruin them
When I com downe Ile bring them downe & tune them. *Exit*

After a while he returned with five others presenting his five bels and tyed with five bel-ropes which after he had pulled oneby one they all began a peale, and sang in Latin as followeth.

Iam sumus lætis dapibus repleti
Copiam vobis ferimus fluentem
Gaudium vobis canimus jocose
Vivite læti
Te deum dicunt (*venerande Bacche*)
Te deam dicunt (*reverenda mater*)
Vos graves vobis removete luctus
Vivite læti.
Dat Ceres vires hominumq; firmat
Corpora, et Bacchus pater ille vini
Liberat curis animos molestis
Vivite læti.
Ne dolor vestros animos fatiget
Vos jubet læta hæc removere curas

6111 *oneby one*] sic.

Turba, lætari ferieq; suadent
Vivite læti.

En Ceres lætæ segetis creatrix P. 176
Et pater vini placidiq; Somni
Pocula hæc vobis hilares ministrant
Sume {*monarcha.*
{*magister*

Bibunt omnes ordine dum actores hæc ultima carmina sæpius repetunt, Mox singuli toti conventui sic ordine gratulantur.

Tenor *Reddere fælicem si quemquam copia possit*
Copia fælicis nomen habere jubet.
Copia læta jubet tristes depellere curas
Copia quam cingit Bacchus et alma Ceres.

Counter Tenor *Quem non delectant moderatè pocula sumpta?*
Cujus non animum dulcia vina juvant.
Dulcia vina juvant, dulcem dant vina soporem
Magnificas ornant dulcia vina dapes.

Meane *ffrugibus alma Ceres mortalia pectora nutrit*
Exornat campum frugibus alma Ceres.
Si cuiquam desint Cerealia dona, nec illi
Lenæi patris munera grata placent.

Nec vobis Cereris nec Bacchi munera desint
Annuat et votis Iupiter ipse meis

Treble. *Alma Ceres vestris epulis lætatur et ecce*
Copia cum Baccho gaudia læta canunt *Mox ões cantantes Exe.*

Gaudium lætum canimus, canemus
Hoc idem semper nec enim dolere
Iam licet lætæ feriæ hic aguntur
Vivite læti

Sæpius nobis feriæ revertant
Sæpius vinum liceat potare
Sæpius vobis hilares canamus
Vivite læti. *Exeunt.*

This shew was suddenly and ex tempore clapt together for want of a bet- P. 177
ter but notwithstanding was as willingly and chearefully receaved as it was profered. 6161

By this time it was foure aclocke and liberty was given to every one to goe to bed or stay up as long as they pleased. The prince with his councell brake up their watch so did most of the Maisters of the hovse. But the younger sort stay'd up till prayers time, and durst not goe to bed for feare of one-another. for some after they had licence to depart were fetcht out of their beds by their fellowes and not suffered to put on their clothes till they came into the hall. And thus the day came & made an end of this nights sport

On the sixt of february beeing egge satterday it pleased some gentlemen schollers in the towne to make a dauncing night of it. They had provided many new 6170
and curious daunces for the maske of Penelopes woers but the yeare beeing far spent and lent drawing on and many other thinges to bee performed the prince was not able to bestow that state upon them, which their love & skill deserved. But their good will was very kindely receiued by the prince in this nights private travels. They had some apparrell suddenly provided for them and these few latin verses for their induction

Isti fuere credo Penelopes proci
Quos justa forsan ira Telemachi domo
Expulit Vlyssis

After all this sport was ended the prince entertayned them very royally P. 178
with good store of wine and a banquet where they were very merry and well pleased 6181
all that night.

Against the next tuesday following beeing shrouetuesday the great stage was againe set up and the scaffolds built about the hall for the princes resignation which was performed that night with great state and solemnity in manner and forme following.

6160 PAGE 177, headline: '*A private maske*,' the left margin being headed: '*Egge Satter-|day.*'
6180 PAGE 178, headline: '*The princes Resignation called Ira fortunæ.*' The left margin is headed: '*Shrouetuesday.*'

IRA seu TVMVLVS FORTV^{næ}: P. 179

Interlocutores.

Princeps.
Admiralius. 6190
Thesaurarius.
Comptrollarius.
Cancellarius.
Iustitiarius.
Marescallus.
Camerarius.

Philosophus. *Iuridicus.*
Cynicus. *Magister ludorum.*
Momus. *Anteambulo 1^{us}.*
Polycrates. *Anteambulo 2^{us}.* 6200
Philadelphus. *Stultus.*

Chorus.

Minerua. *Fortuna.*
Euphemia. *Tolmæa.*

6187 PAGES 179-207, headlines : '*Ira fortunæ.*' PAGE 179, left margin headed : '*Shrouetuesday.*'

6187-204 HAND D probably, but the page is written in a very formal style and it is not possible to be certain.

Tumulus Fortunæ. P. 180

Prologus.

Non hic poëta [2]Tragicus, [aut] [1]Comicus, venit,
Agimus miseriam nostram, et extremum decus
Quod nocte in ista languet, et moritur senex
Nollem adfuisse tot mali testes, frequens
Offendit ægros turba, majestas valens
Aegrota tot satellites minimè cupit.
Etenim otiosas sæpe morituri solent
Proferre voces, verba quæ deceant minus
Quæ vulgus istud forte numerosum pecus
Centimana monstra inuidia quia pectus tenet
Audire nollet. ne malo exultent nimis
Vtcunq; tandem noctis istius labor
Vel his potest placere, nisi placeat nihil
Namq; hîc videbunt Principis casum, interim
Omnes tacere placidè ut expiret, volo.

Chorus.

Fortuna. Minerua.

Miner. Fortuna fallax hodiè quid scenam instruis?
Fortun. Minerua tetrica quid mihi tecum rei?
Miner. Hæc tabula monstrat, cujus ego dextram potens
Supporto, dum tu sustines læuum lætus
Fortun. Meliora merui, principi ego dextram dedi
At quia sinistram mihi dedit, posthac ero
Magis sinistra, sentiet quid sit duce
Virtute, tantum, comite fortuna, sua
Fundare regna, quæ fauor noster dedit
Mineru: Cui sic minaris? *Fort:* Qui potestatem meam
Tum discit esse maximam, cum maxime
Contemnor. *Miner:* An non puduit inconstans tuæ
Leuitatis? olim prosperam et facilem Deam
Tolmæa te promisit. *Fort:* Et sacra annua
Promisit olim, victimas pingues, dapes.

6205–7199 HAND K. 6207 The numerals direct a transposition.
6208 *nostram*] interlined.

Augustiora templa, qui tandem nihil P. 181
Ingratus et iners præstitit, non sic feret
Impunè. *Miner:* Tandem quid potes. *Fort:* Nihil is valet
Qui non valet nocere. *Miner:* Nunc ergo nihil
Valebis, ego seruabo et eripiam malis
Fortun: Pinguis Minerua crassa quia cerebro Iouis
Orta es, valere astutiâ tantum putas?
Diuinitatem frangere ut speres meam?
Minerva quamvis non velit præceps cadet
Miner. Fortuna quamuis non velit stabit potens
Fort: Hæc scena testis. *Min:* Testis hæc fiet cohors. *Sedent.*

Actus primus.

Scena. prima.

Ingred: Philosophus solus.

Philosoph: Vt medicus ægritudinis cursu, gradus
Quosdam recenset, initium, augmentum, statum,
Diemq; tandem criticum, quæ lux benè
Nisi caueatur inferet certam necem
Sic ego Philosophus, temporis medicus gradus
Obseruo certos, ex quibus lapsum throni
Regni ruinam colligo, et regis necem
Nec ista tantum narro, sed potius feram
Accelero cladem, sic enim incumbit mihi
Nam regno in isto, dum poëtarum chorus
Triumphat, ego misellus excludor domo
Philosophia silet, ferre non possum amplius
Fortunæ ad aras propero, quæ tandem (scio
Vel perferendo victa, mihi frontem dabit
Benigniorem, video fortunam, et sequar.

Scena secunda.

Ingred. Tolmæa sola.

Tolmæa. Quisq; maleficij nemo beneficij memor,
Sic viuitur? quod dederis ingrato perit
Vbi ille princeps qui sacerdotes nouas
Augustiora templa Fortunæ deæ
Dicauit? vbi sunt spolia magnorum Ducum?

Promissa num seruare sic reges solent? P. 182
Sic vota soluunt magna? quam tandem diu
Neglecta stabit ara sine flammis suis?
Hinc turba sortem maximè adversam gemit
Quoniam secundam nemo pro meritis colit.
Sed quis subintrat templa contemptæ Deæ? 6280
Philosoph. Quin pergo, pergo audacter, ignauas Dea
Fortuna mundi Domina non audit preces.
Sed quod ego munus offeram? memet dabo;
Hanc animam habebit. Ecce præ foribus sedet
Sacrata virgo spiritus altos cape:
Aggredere sacrum Numen. Ignoscas rogo
Quod sic ad aras pauper accedam manu
Vacuâ: nihil Fortuna concessit mihi
Nihil ergò possum nisi meum hoc pectus dare:
Sic trado memet, trado mea mecum omnia, 6290
Nec ista profert murmur, ego sortem meam
Fero libenter, mundus at me non feret;
Excludor aula hâc, quæ mihi quondam fuit
Beata sedes, Musa dominatur potens
Poëta regnat, gaudium vates canunt:
Nemo Philosophiam curat, his tandem exitum
Impone, rebus adsit afflictis modus
Fortun: Tolmæa. *Tolm:* Diua quid sacerdotem jubes?
Fortun. Audi Philosophum, vixit oppressus diu,
Tandem resurget. *Phil:* Num Deæ placeo. *Tolm.* Places. 6300
Fortuna per me porrigit dextram tibi
Sedem capesse Philosophus princeps erit.
Sed principatum ludicrum nunquam petas;
Non ut poëta inimicus in scena obuiâ
Regnabis, alter dabitur, et melior locus
Perpetua sedes; in scholis regnum tibi
Erige, quod annus nullus aut mensis breuis P. 183
Finire poterit. *Phil:* Quando sed quando dies
Optata veniet. *Tolm:* Non moras longas agam
Vel crastina dies regna tibi reddet tua. 6310
Philosoph: Sed quis inopinus casus, hunc regem opprimet

6309 *Non . . . agam*] written in a different style but apparently the same hand.

Qui viget, adhuc triumphat imperio potens?
Tolm: Confide dabitur fractus et domitus tibi
Regnâsse pænitebit, at noli sacrum
Violare corpus, viuat, et tecum simul
Philosophus esse si velit regnet potens
I perge fælix perage mandatum Deæ,
Et tibi philosophos junge, consurgẽt breui
Magnæ cohortes, factio crescet tua. *Exit. Tolm:*
Philosop: Quid sit futurum dubito, sed credo Deæ
Aliquid futurum, quid sit ignoro, dies
Diem docebit, peraget et labor hoc opus. *Exit.*

Scena tertia.

Ingred: 4^or: Rebelles.

Reb: j^us^: Tandem redimus miseri in inimicum locum
Vt (si fauore Numinis liceat frui)
Ibi mala deponamus vbi primum mala
Accepta: nam Fortuna non semper tonat
Reb. 2^us^: Imò meliora fata post aliquot dies
Promisit illi mente patienti mala
Qui ferret ista, tulimus et spero dabit
Frontem serenam. *Tert:* Non vereor humiles magis
Si simus, etenim mens mala superbis creat.
Reb: 4^us^: Ecce vbi sacerdos, metuo ne rursus premat *Ingred:*
Reb j^us^: Sed non timendum est, hæc Dea audentes juuat, *Tolm:*
Et me miseria fecit audacem vltima
Adibo supplex Numen vt adorem sacrum
Concede veniam Diua. 2^us^: Da miseris opem
Reb: 3^ius^: Audi gementes. 4^us^: Rebus angustis juua
Cum Diua sis cælestis, et cæli plagam
Imitare quæ serena nonnunquam micat
Licet aliquando nube se obductam tegat
Vicissitudo est omnium rerum. dolor
Præcessit acris gaudia sequantur decet
Fortuna. Tolmæa moueor Philosophi partes agant P. 184
Tolm: Quid vultis? 4^us^: Aliquid quod virum ingenuũ magis
Deceat, quod homine libero dignum siet
Hæc vilia instrumenta pudet vnquam manu

Tractasse. *Tolm:* Potius vos pudeat vnquam malos
Fuisse, sceleris pæna non fatum est dolor
Quod si malorum quando pæniteat, breui
Vos pæna linquet, atq; seruilis labor.
Philosophia placet? *Omnes.* Perplacet. *Tolm:* Et etiã Deæ
Placuit miserijs addere extremis modum.
Vos pilea ista liberos faciẽt, toga
Tranquilla curas pellet, et requiem dabit.
Ite et Philosophum sequimini vestrum ducem
Reb: j*us:* Is regna vobis pandet, et famam eriget
Sequimur libenter, teq; adoramus Deam
Reb: 4*us:* O fausta semper Numina, ô placidos Deos!

Scena 4'a.

Ingred: Philosophus.

Philosoph. Quænam ista turba? nonne de vulgo? quid hoc?
Togata plebs incedit! artifices modo
Nunc pilea gerunt docta? philosophiam induunt?
Agnosco. Numen, ut meas partes juuent
Hæc indumenta dedit, an aggrediar? volo.
Placideq; compellabo quasi socios meos:
Comites fideles sic enim vestes mihi
Spondent. In aulam progredi mecum placet?
Vt ipse princeps sentiat quamuis dolens,
Quid sit Philosophus, quanta majestas togæ:
Vt ipse Princeps forsan oblitus sui
Se sine pudore Philosophis ortum sciat
Quos ipse tamen oppressit, et spreuit diu.
Reb 4*us*. Te vel per ignes sequimur, ita jussit Dea
Philosoph: Hæc morbi initia, sequitur augmentum mali
Si modò quod vni sit malum et cunctis bonum
Malum vocari possit, ô faustum diem! *Exeunt.*

Chorus.

Fortun. Minerua cur non melius hunc populum regis
Qui tam rebelles principi intentant manus?
Minerua. Fortuna temet fallis, artifices mei.

6358 The speech of *Reb:* j*us:* has been made to begin a line too soon.
6383 *mei.*] read *mei,*

Hi sunt. *Fort:* Tua et sint opera dum peragunt mea. P. 185
Non mihi molestum est ista quod placeant tibi
Miner: Vt reliqua placeant pariter, expecta et sede.

Actus secundus.

Scena prima.

Ingred: Princeps cum alijs vnâ januâ:
et quinq; Philosophi alterâ. 6390

Anteambulo. Discedite rudes, date locum Princeps venit
Philosoph. Cum Principe autem qui venit? stultus. *Anteamb:* Lues
Scelerata verba *Phil:* Progredere fausto pede
Anteam: Quis impudenter Principi obstruxit viam?
Philosoph. Pergere potestis si placet, nemo impedit.
Princeps. Quis est tumultus iste? quæ turba arrogans?
Sic præteritis insalutatum? furor
Corripiet omnes. *Phil:* Pulchra majestas vale. *Exeunt Philosophi.*
Stultus. O quam deceret pileum hoc nostrum caput
Princeps. Hæc qualis insolentia est? nemo adjuvat? 6400
An nullus apprehendit? *Camer:* Abiere in fugam.
Princeps. Et vos manetis? sequimini toto impetu
Camerar. Et consequemur, nisi pedem accelerent suũ. *Exeunt Camer: et Compt:*
Stultus. Ego sequar etiam non enim doctos amo
Princeps. Stupesco, cur sic populus auderet rudis
Regem suum negligere, non sum qui fui?
Quis videor? *Marescallo.* Idem semper et Princeps potens
Princeps. Tu fide Marescalle sic sentis scio
Quid verò Thesaurarius sentit meus?
Thesaurar: Summe Imperator non meam dubitas fidem? 6410
Princeps. Audaciam istam dum video, metuo omnia
Cur verò metuam nonne Fortunæ rota
Pes fixus hæret? sed rota est verti potest.
Quid vana fingo spectra? sum fælix magis
Quàm cui nocere cæca jam possit Dea
Mandata Cancellarius nostra ocyùs
Sigillet, ut quicunq; commissi reus
Sceleris repertus fuerit ad mortem luat

6384 *mea.*] written above.

Cancellar: Tua jussa peragam. *Prin:* Cætera sequatur cohors. *Exeunt:*
Cancellar: O si liceret eloqui cur non licet? *Manet Cancellarius.*
Nullus subaudit, me mei tædet loci
Istud sigillum, quod velut munus gero
Quid splendidum egit? vetera formauit sacra?
Edicta promulgauit in regni decus?
Quodam artificio invasit externas domos P. 186
Vafreq; nummum extorsit, hoc regnum decet?
Sed taceo, ne cum munere, omittam caput. *Ingred: Comptroll:*
Camerar: Quid mente Cancellarius voluit sua? *cum Camerar:*
Cancellar. Regni salutem, Principis honorem mei.
Comptroll: Opus est vt aliquis cogitet. *Cancell:* Quid vult sibi
Hic sermo dubius? *Camer:* Plebs foro medio furit
Vulgus Philosophos sequitur: et rebus nouis
Auidius inhiat vtinam ego Philosophus forem
Cancell: Caue quid loquaris. *Compt:* Et ego idem audacter loquar
Non ipse Comptrollarius dictus fui?
Sed illa quænam dignitas, aut quod decus?
Quibus imperaui? parui potius miser
Titulos inanes gerimus, et honores nouos
Sortimur, ut nos dedecus grauius premat.
Cancell: Etenim ipse (si quod sentiam verè eloquar)
Nudum esse Regni nomen, haud Regnum reor,
Et honoris vmbras qui Magistratus habent
Camerar: Redeamus ad nos, lusimus nimiùm diù
Mea cura Regis camera, sed fari pudet
Quis capite aperto semel honestauit locum?
Quæ debita obseruantia, aut solennitas
Concessa nobis? Cum nihil cedat benè
Priuatus esse malo quam vir publicus
Redeamus ad nos lusimus nimiùm diù
Cancell: Sed ille Thesaurarius cursum impedit
Qui verum et amplum honoris obtinuit locum
Nummos evoluit indies, sumptu nouo
Decoratur et Rempublicam exhaurit jocis.
Nemo rationem poscit. *Compt:* At subitò dies
Et hora veniet, qua suum hic etiam locum

6420 *eloqui*] the word was altered and then repeated interlined.

Lubens relinquet. Sæculum hoc illi aureum
Diù manere non potest, nunc labitur
Citiusq; delabetur. *Camer:* At nos interim
Cum tædio expectabimꝰ longo diem.

Scena. 2ª:

Ingred Marescallus cum Subordinato

Marescal: Heu quanta honoris onera sunt? Princeps bonus
In signum amoris me Marescallum eligit P. 187
Et quia fidelem sensit in honorem suum
Partimq; populi gratiam ludos jubet
Parare, pompas splendidas, spectacula
Subitos tumultus premere, qui nimium solent
Sequi triumphos: simul et imponit mihi
Curam locorum, cura quàm ingrata et labor
Servilis, vbi potissimùm spatij parùm
Et impudentes vendicant primos locos
Sed ista mitto, rerum enim seriem mihi
Subordinatus vt recognoscat volo.
Subordinat: An cuncta repetam? *Maresc:* Breviter enarra omnia.
Subord: Principis mitijs *Ara Fortunæ* adfuit
Quam turba placidè applausit, et gratè satis
Accepit ut spectaculum. *Mares:* Quid posteà
Festis diebus contigit. *Subor:* Ludi, joci,
Privata pompa decuit, et solennitas
Pro tempore apta. Post dies paucos venit
Philomela virgo muta, sed quanto sono?
Clamore quanto? crederes mutam minus
Sed et ista primo placuit adventu satis
At cum secundo garrula et nimium loquax
Prodiret, ô quâm nauseam cunctis tulit.
Iani Calendis prodijt Tempus gemens.
Mares: Ægrè querelam Temporis tempus tulit
Connexionem ignara plebs desiderat
Pars melior hominum sensit, et plausu suo
Versus probauit, prosa (scio) placuit minus
Prologus in ipso limine offendens nimis

6475 *mitijs*] read *initijs*

Oppressa scena (cogimur semper queri)
Sequentia ita turbauit, vt placidum omnium
Cursum impediret, transijt tamen, et quibus
Pars nulla placuit, ut sibi placeant volo
Subor: Tandem *Philomathes* Comicus in scenam exijt
Marescal: Nunc jubeo taceas, ipse enim Momus tacet
Pacata turba cuncta quàm gratè accipit.
Quam placida stetit hæc aula, *Subor:* Vix placuit tũ P. 188
Hoc omnibus. *Mares:* Placere qui studet omnibus 6500
Sibi non placebit, vt fremant aliqui velim
Subor: Omitto reliqua quæ domi accepta optimè
Bis acta quædam in gratiam aliorum quibus
Vel ipse rumor placuit. *Mares:* Et digni viri
Quibus placere nos decet, at hîc non locus
Est nominandi quemlibet, honoris licet
Causâ, quod alij facere dicuntur, minus
Fecisse vellem. Sed dies præsens adest
Quid nunc agendum est? *Subor:* Munus vt linquam meum
Mares. An sic relinques? *Subor:* Principis placito et tuo 6510
Si modo liceret. *Mar:* Tibi meo placito licet
Nam mihi meum relinquere placeret prius
Mallem leones regere quam populum rudem
Occasio obseruanda et opportunitas. *Exeunt.*

Sce: 3ia.

Ingred. Thesaurarius solus.

Thesaur: Exhaustus est thesaurus, hanc plenam mihi
Benigna Dea Fortuna crumenam dedit
Bis Subditorum larga suppleuit manus
Rursusq; inanis deficit, Princeps tamen 6520
Non bella gessit. Templa nec struxit sacra
Collegia haud fundauit, In nugis suum
Consumpsit æuum. Populus exclamat, fremit
Turba Philosophica, vereor et cladem ferunt

6499 The end of this line has been much altered. The original reading was carefully erased and *Subor: Vt fremant* written in its place. Then *Vt fremant* was crossed out and *Vix placuit tũ* added at the end.

6524 *ferunt*] we should probably read *ferant*

Me plebs auara prodigum alieni vocat
Et ipse Princeps indies sumptus nouos
Facit otiosos. Ista quo tendant scio
Nisi caueatur. De loco cedam, haud cadam. *Exit.*

Scena. 4ª.

Ingred Admiralius solus.

Admira. Mea cura classis, sed quis in terris honor?
Et iste Princeps ne semel vidit mare
Non credit vndis, tutius terrâ ambulat
Pro classe nauis vna, et ea chartacea
Reperitur, ipso pro mari portus maris
Descriptus ostro. Principis imago est iners.
Et larua majestatis. Infantes rudes P. 189
Timidosq; pueros terreat, non me reget. *Exit.*

Scena. 5ª.

Ingred Iustitiarius solus.

Iustitiar: Iustitia quo recessit? ego summus vocor
Iustitiarius. at confiteri me pudet
Iudicia nulla exercui, pænam malis
Non irrogaui, forte quia nulli mali,
Imò quia omnes pessimi, peccantium
Sic multitudo tollit aut minuit grauem
Pænæ rigorem. Sed quia aliorum minus
Peccata vidi, jam mei Iudex ero
Et judicabo me meo indignum loco. *Exit.*

Scena. 6ª.

Ingred Iuridicus solus.

Iuridicus. Iuridicus ego, quæ jura quas leges tuli,
Sed si quis obseruauit? vt pelagus furens,
Sic terminis plebs nescit includi suis
Vnum imperaui prouidus vt esset nihil
Quod Momus aliquis Criticus non carperet
Me teste legem hanc vnicam agnosco ratam
Carpetis et me si diu teneam locum. *Exit.*

6536 *iners.*] read *iners*
6553 *si*] originally written *si?* and the erasure of the query has removed most of the *i*

Chorus.

Fortun: An opera peragunt nobiles etiam tua?
Miner: Fortasse; verum si tua? fauore adjuua
Vt alacriori mente perficiant opus.
Fortun: Non cernis vt sors nemini placeat sua?
Vt concupiti quemꝯ pæniteat loci?
Miner: Quem tu dedisti sed ministrabit manus
Nostra meliorem, cuius in summis malis
Non pænitebit: dona tua secum mala
Plerunꝯ ducunt plura quam apportant bona
Cum sint honores onera sunt? cum sint opes
Quanta ut pares sunt cura, ne perdas timor?
Cum forma quam caduca, cum robur labor?
Heu quantus et periculi cumulus premit?
Doctrina, munus Palladis non est onus,
Non est labor, non cura, non fluxum bonum
Non præda: verum suaue solamen senum
Decusꝯ juuenum dulce: nobiscum simul
Senescit, atꝯ moritur, aut nescit mori
Fortun: Mea bona perdet, si tuum affectet bonum
Et quia Minerua diriget post hunc diem
Doctos viros obscura paupertas premet
Miner: Munera placebunt quolibet damno mea. *Sedent.*

6560 6570 P. 190 6580

Actus 3^us^: Sce: 1^a^.

Ingr: Tolmæa. Fortuna intus

Fort: intus. Tolmæa lędor. *Tolm:* Sentio Numen sacrum
Et vindicabo injuriam inscitiæ suæ
Et tristis arrogantiæ pretium feret
Non major est quam cæca cui noceat Dea
Ambigua spargam verba, vocesꝯ asperas
Vt vulgus inde colligat lapsum grauem
Æther cometam regna mutantem dabit,
Partusꝯ trepida Terra monstrosos feret;
Prodigia mare producet, et simul omnia
Subitæ ruinæ nuntij celeres erunt
Somnia videbit horrida, minabor diem

6590

6568 *Plerunꝯ*] read *Plerumꝯ*
6584 *lędor.*] the virgula appears to have been added to the *e* later.

Certum, sed ita vt ars nulla vitandi, aut modus
Sit differendi. væ viro quem sors premit.

Scena. 2ª:

Ingred. Philosophus. Cynicus, Momus. Polycrates.

Philosoph: Huc vsq̃ res fælice succedunt pede
Defecit ad nos turba popularis. *Cyn:* Cito
Deficiet etiam tota nobilium cohors.
Momus. Iam nunc vacillant et inhiant rebus novis
Philos: Quin tollite ergò pectora et celso pede
In astra summa tendite ita Numen jubet
Polycra: Fortuna nunc auersa, quid si iterum juuet
Tolm: intus. Fortuna non juuabit. *Phi:* Vnde hîc est sonus
Tolmæa. Fortuna non juuabit. *Phi:* Accipio fidem.
Promissa tua quæcunq̃ sis Diua audio
Victus poeta, excussimus regni jugum
Hic principatus et simul Princeps cadit.
Momus. At cum ceciderit, quis erit imperij status? P. 191
Quæ forma regni? *Phi.* Nonne diuinus Plato
Dux ille magnus, atq̃ Philosophiæ Deus
Nos docuit omnes? simus æquales, suâ
Virtute quisquis eminet, summum locum
Occupet, ita omnes non honorati magis
Cupient videri, quàm esse contendant boni
Tu crimina obseruabis. *Cyn:* Hoc Cynicum juuat
Philosoph: Tu concitabis odia, *Mom:* Sic Momum decet.
Philosoph: Sed tu Polycrates tuq̃ Philadelphe optime
Præcepta noua tradetis in vulgus rude.
Et ego Philosophus literis tradam omnia
Vt postera ætas sentiat nostrum decus.
Momus. Sic Philosophorum turba præcedit potens. *Exeunt.*

Sce: 3ia:

Ingred. Camerarius, Cancellarius, Comptrollarius.

Camer: Periculosam prorsus ingredimur viam
Cancel: Sed tutiorem quia populus omnis præit

6611 *Princeps*] the *e* which has been inserted in another hand is indistinct.

Comptrol: An nos sequemur? num satis fortes sumus?
Si modo repugnet reliqua nobilium cohors.
Camer. Vtcunq; quis nos judicet tanquam reos?
An non quod aliquis exequi munus nequit
Deponere licet, quempiam cur hoc grauet?
Comptr: Ego diligo virum, Principem sed non amo
Cancell: Ego Principem etiam, dummodò viuam mihi
Priuatus, et non publicis curis agar
Camerar: Et mihi placebunt regna, si liceat modò
Vt lare secreto me tegat tellus mea
Comptr: Seditio quàm sit callida, et verbis quibus
Artificiosis facinus inuoluit suum
Sed sera pænitentia est, cursum sequar.
At ecce Thesaurarius venit et simul
Perplexus Admiralis. *Admi:* O tristem diem!
Quid optimatum turba secura hîc agit?
Dum mundus vniu'sus in regnum ruit.
Thesaur: Consulite subitò si licet Patriæ bono P. 192
Comptroll: Hic vnde clamor. *Adm:* Non vides? cælum furens
Regno minatur. *Camer:* Proh dolor in aulâ sedet
Crinita stella Principi et magnis viris
Impune nunquam visa. *Canc.* Quam tandem diù
Æthere corusco apparuit? *Thes:* Nuper polo
Exorta. *Compt:* Metuo. Quàm cadit in aulam minax
Non ista inexpectata sunt prorsus mala;
Diù ipse timui, verus et tandem metus.
Sed num quid alia monstra minitantur mali. *Ingr: Iuridic⁹.*
Iuridic⁹. Saluete clari Nobiles, si sit salus
Cum totus orbis signa portendat necis
Oracula ista per forum vates canunt:
Turba Philosophica crescit, et populus furens
Vno ore clamant, grata libertas redi
Camerar: Quid ista sunt? An nominas oracula?
Iuridicus. Sic turba vatum cecinit? *Cam:* O fata aspera?
Quicunque in altum surgit ex alto cadat
Fortuna primò euexit, et primò opprimet

6644 Enter Thesaurarius and Admiralis.

Non audeo loqui quid sibi hi versus velint:
Sed dubito? ne quis Principi hæc narret caue
Sed cadere oportet meliùs vt subitò cadat
Prouisa mala vitare cum nequeas magis
Cruciant et angunt. *Compt:* Aliquis accedit tace. *Exit. Iurid.*

Ingred. Marescallus cum Iustitiario.

Marescall: Armate vos in crastinum. *Comp.* Quis sic jubet?
Iustitiar: Qui bis jubere non solet Princeps potens
Camerar: Quæ ratio? *Mares:* Nulla. præter hanc chartam. *Cam.* Quid hic?
Memento Bacchanalia. Et quorsum precor
Memento Bacchanalia? Ignoro omnia
Sed doctus augur hoc ei dedit in manus
Cancell: Quod ipse credit. *Iustit:* Noluit dignum fide,
Sed suspicatur ne quid apportent mali
Hæc festa, quare Cæsaris fati memor
Comptroll: Vult comparari tela fortasse in Deos
Auguria namq̃ certa sunt voces Deûm
Marescall. Agnosco, verum hoc imperat. *Thes:* Rectè imperat. P. 193
Consilia noua producat, aut sibi consulat
Marescall: Si denegetis consilia vestra, et mea
Ego denegabo: Non pati solus queo
Populi furorem, qui vereor in nos ruet
Cum tela videat. *Iustit:* Ego vel iratos Deos
Horresco, qui minantur huic certam necem
Cancell: Aliquid agendum est. *Camer:* Id aliquid quicquid, scio
Non esse bella. Nam togis plena omnia;
Philosophi ut olim simus. *Mares:* O vtinam darent
Numina. *Canc:* Silete regium limen crepat

Ingred Iuridicus

Iuridicus. Saluete celebris turba, vos Princeps sagax,
Fortunæ alumnus, hujus imperij caput
Per me salutat, et quia est multum suo
Turbatus animo, syderum et cæli minis
Accersit, ut præsentiâ vestrâ leuet
Curas inanes, forsan et vanos metus
Et quia salutis publicæ, et regni sui
Sollicitus est, quæ cura vos etiam premit
Quid consulatis scire vehementer cupit

Camer. Hic nemo bellum consulit, pacem et togam
Nos colimus ita renuncia. *Mar:* Sed non opus
Nostra explicabunt ora, quid mentes velint. *Exeunt.*

Chorus.

Fortun. Minerua, quid jam sentis? an cælum tuas
Partes tuetur? Quid sacræ voces sonant?
Responsa superum non times? *Miner:* Metuit nihil
Qui cuncta bene succedere obseruat sibi
Fortasse principatus hic fragilis ruet
Vt melior idem exurgat. *Fort:* Expecta et sile. *Sedent*

Actus 4^us^ Scena j^a^:

Ingred Princeps cum anteambulone.

Princeps. An video lucem? Luna vel Phæbus micat?
An ista cathedra est vel thorus? pectus mihi
Vanis tremiscit somnijs; oculi stupent
Bis somniaui intrasse me vastam at sacram
Aedem, vbi tumultus maximus plausu suo
Auidius expectabat: intraui domum P. 194
Securus, et reperio speciosa omnia
Vlulatus at proh quantus! et strepitus rudis!
Vlulatus (iterum dico) cum strepitu rudi
Excepit: vnde regredi at frustrà paro,
Nam multitudo spissa me à tergo impedit.
A fronte probra falsa et abjecta ingerunt.
Quid solus agerem? Dominus vmbrarum vocor
Rex ludicrorum. Non ego hæc capio quasi
Mihi dicta, at alium quæro quem lacerent probris.
Statim susurrat populus à tergo, tuum est
Te, te intuere cuncta narrantur tibi.
Quam facilis est victoria, at facilis tamen
Cum sterquilinio gallus insultet suo
Sed ista cur me somnia afficiant magis
Quam solis vmbra fortem et indomitum Herculem

Nobiles pulsant fores extrà

Anteambu: Magnanime Princeps, turba magnatum fores
Pulsat, fruiq̃ regis aspectu volunt.

Ingred: Camer: Thesaur: Cancellar: Admirall: Marescall:

Princeps. Admitto. *Camer:* Quam Fortuna largiri bona
Potuit beatitudinem optamus tibi.
Princeps. Faustè salutas, rebus in dubijs sciam
Quid consulatis. Sentio bellum minus
Placere vobis, tuta nec pax est satis,
Cum sic Philosophi regna percurrant mea
Cum sic minentur, sidera, et superi tonent.
Marescall: Et si minentur sidera, et superi tonent
Quid fera valebunt bella? Quin potius sacras
Fortunæ ad aras confuge, ut primùm tibi
Quæ regna dederat, regna confirmet Dea
Camerar: Forte quia nondum vota soluisti tua
Irata frontem nube caperatâ tegit
Cancellar: Ergò sacrificijs redde pacatam tibi
Nam munus homines placat et placat Deos
Princeps. Bene monuistis, nam fui ingratus nimis
Agnosco, parce numen augustum precor
Et tibi in honorem et symbolum regni dati
Multas coronas offeram, nec erit mora
Templum vel hodiè adibo. *Thesaur:* Properato est opus
Ne tempore furor crescat. *Mar:* Ego pompam instruam. *Exeunt.*

Scena 2a. P. 195

Ingred: Philosoph: Mom⁹. Cynicus, Polycrates, Philadelphus.

Philosoph: Augmenta transiere cum regni statu
Tandemq́ regni criticus venit dies,
Nunc appropinquat vltimum fati genus,
Hæc hora nobis debitum reddet decus
Momus. Sileant poëtæ, nisi suos gemitus velint
Planctusq́ canere, dabimus hanc veniam malis
Cynicus. Cur pompa longa ducitur medio foro
Momus. Lucerna pænè extincta lucidiùs micat
Majorq́ solito alacritas, sæpe est necis
Subitò futuræ nuncia, ad cladem suam
Properant, ad aras victimæ et pingues eunt.

Philosoph: Eamus, obseruemus incessum viri
Quantaq; majestate, majestas cadat *Exeunt.*

Scena. 3ª.

Ingred: Princeps cum totâ pompâ
pergens ad aras.

Anteamb: Pergite celeriùs, hæret in pompâ cohors.
Marescal. Manete, nondũ prodijt Princeps. *Stult:* Adhuc
Procedis? et me comite? quid facias caue
Nam somniaui, *Pri.* Quid? *Stult:* Tibi ereptum, mihi
Sceptrum dedisse splendidum iratam Deam.
Princeps. Sic sæpe stulti regna sibi fingunt noua
Monstrosa, mira, *Stult:* Tu meum sceptrum cape
Et capiam ego tuum, sæpe stultescit potens
In honore summo, qui prius sapuit satis.
Princeps. Tum sæpe primùm stultitia in alto sita
Vulgò patescit. *Stult:* Per aliquot menses ego
Non solus egi stultum in hoc regno nouo
Princ: Venimus ad aras. *Cam:* Obuia sacerdos venit
Princ: Sacrata virgo. *Tolm:* Mitte sacrata eloqui
Non hic reperies Principi ingrato locum
Princ. Sed ego reperiam gratias qui jam paro
Et has coronas ad pedes jacio tuas
Vt dona per te numen accipiat mea
Tu tradidisti, quod tuum est rursus cape.
Tolm: Tua dona recipe citiùs, et in aulam redi
Ne crescat ira Numinis, monitus caue.
Stult: Mihi munus offer, ego Deæ fungar vice P. 196
Non minima turba me colit, quin tu colas
Princ. Decede, non est iste stultitiæ locus
Sacrata virgo. *Tolm:* Pergis etiamnum loqui
Tacuisse malles, si tibi enarrem omnia
Nam si vel aram tetigeris, fatum vltimũ
Videbis, hic est mortis, haud sortis locus
Camer: Progredere Princeps, nec sacerdotis minæ
Pectus animosum terreant, forsan Dea
Benigna fines auæit imperij tui,

6813 *auæit*] read *auxit*

Aut vt tibi daret multa cumulauit bona
Quæ tibi sacerdos inuidet. *Prin:* Fieri potest,
Quodcunq; demùm est templa penetrabo intima.
Stult: Desiste, nollem ut faceret hæc homo qui sapit
Si quandò stultus in nefas vetitum ruat,
Stultitia culpam minuit, et tollit scelus.
Princ: Mea reserabit dextra. *Stult.* Iungamus manus
Princ: Quid video? tumulum? proh dolor, perij miser.
Maresc: Videte tandem Nobiles, quid nos silens
Fortuna jussit. Nam Dea sepulchrum obtulit
Vt sepeliendos mortui qui nunc quasi
Languent honores, singuli hîc vanos sciant
Camerar: Quid hîc manemus hunc relinquamus locum
Superis perosum Principem, populo suo
Nimis inimicum. *Thesau:* Mitis ignoscas Dea
Et sic honores ipse tibi reddam meos
Mores scio alios et aliam vitam dies
Qui jam sequuntur postulant, Princeps vale.
Princeps. Sic ergò Thesaurarius liquit meus
Quàm subitò pauper fio, sum Princeps tamen
Stult. At valde egenus. *Admir:* Da precor veniam Dea
Et honoris vmbræ non adhærebo ampliûs
Titulos inanes quos magis inanis dedit
Depono. *Princ:* Conjuratio est, peream sciens.
Tolm: Si non feras libenter inuitus feres.
Stult: Ego non relinquam, sed adero certus comes
Tolm: Par Philosophorum abite, nobilitas ea est
Academica, hujus summa majestas loci. *Exeunt Thes: & Adm:*
Mares: Sic ego diu quod pressit excutiam jugum
Valete honores ludicri, Princeps vale,
Mallem Philosophus esse, quam prorsus nihil.
Iurid. Dimidia pars defecit, ego nolo amplius **P. 197**
Cum tædio et timore contemptum sequi
Valete honores ludicri, Princeps vale. *Exeunt Mares: & Iurid:*
Tolm: Abite, melius Philosophis regnum patet
Possessio immortalis. *Prin:* An nemo fidem
Præstabit vllam? nullus officij memor?
Stult: Ego sum quid horres? *Canc:* Sic ego resigno meum

Ius omne. Titulus iste majorem decet
Camer: Sic noster honor est fractus, et tumulo jacet
Sic quæ dedisti reddo, majores sequi
Didici, benigna da mihi Philosophi locum
Tolm. Sitis Philosophi, sic enim dabitur salus
Iustitiar: Iustitia quoniam mortua est, nostrum decus
Condam hoc sepulchro Iudicis sic os silet. *Exeunt. Canc:*
Tolm: Tu jura tamen addisce, justitiam cole *Cam: & Iustit:*
Princ: Solus relinquar? *Stul:* Anne me nullum putas? 6860
Anteam: Cum jam columnæ maximæ cedant, cadent
Subitò minores (metuo) nisi cedant simul
Sic ergò quoniam mortuus priûs est honor
Honoris hæc insignia sepulchrum teget.
Princ. Desiste vecors: Quod meum est morti auferam
Abite comites, non mei, regni asseclæ
Iterum redite, regnum adhuc teneo meum
Caput corona adornat, et sceptrum manum
Et hæc tenebo, vel Ioue irato, tonet
Fortuna, non intrabit hoc pectus timor 6870
Quis videor? annon maximus Princeps. *Stult.* Potens
Stipatus, etiam mihi ferè æqualis, nisi
Quod regna placeant mihi mea, at tua non tibi.
Princ: Malesane crucias? *Stult:* Non gero sceptrum manu?
Par nobile sumus principum, et fratres quasi
Congratulamur regna? Quid tandem tuâ
De plebe fiet? Nobiles ægrè fero
Nimium sagaces sunt, et ingenio valent
Pompam instruamus, atq; magnifico pede
Peragremus vrbes. Num meo fratri placet? 6880
Princ: An ludis etiam? proh dolor! quos cogitur
Quantos dolores læsa majestas pati.
Stult: Pulchelle Princeps, te nimis vexas, nimis.

Ingred: Momus. P. 198

Momus. Nondum peregit, jam resignare incipit,
Petam sodalem, vt ambo cruciemus magis
Princ. Supplex adibo numen, et capitis decus
Deponam ad aras, regna vbi recepi mea

At me jacentem quisq̃ calcabit pede,
Retinebo. *Tolm:* Donec populus eripiat tibi
Princ: Fortasse vereor. Cadere de regno graue est
At cedere humile, vile et abjectum magis
Retinebo regnum. *Stult:* In belluas, non in viros
Princ: Graue, graue cadere, tutius cedam, volo,
Ignosce sancta Principi ingrato Dea
At sibilabit turba priuatum videns
Stult: Et sibilabit stultus augustum videns
Diadema, nullos subditos, sceptrum intuens
Et obsequentem neminem. *Prin:* Agnosco omnia
Tu subditus adhuc, ergò tu primùm tuum
Locum resigna. *Stult:* Quisq̃ stultitiam vltimò
Deponit, ego si morerer hic mundus ruet
Prin: Parabo bella, sed vbi tela, vbi sunt manus
Stult: Egomet parabo, plurimi affines mei
Sunt quos in arma trudere est facilis labor
Quos conuocari si velis, multi duces
Citò conuolabunt ex plagis terræ omnibus.
Ne metue, quosdam hîc habeo cognatos scio.
Vtcunq̃ latitant sub Philosophorum togis
Quia Philosophica secta jam facta est potens
Mea turba, si vilissimas nugas feras,
Manibus juuabunt plausu et applausu nouo
Princ: Hic populus extorquebit hoc sceptrum mihi
Sed (quæso) tu depone stultitiam prius
Stult: Non. *Pr:* Quæso. *St:* Nolo dum tuum regnum manet.
Stultitia quoq̃ regnabit. *Tolm:* Expecto diù
Imperia reddes mutua? *Princ:* Accepi ut mea
Sed reddo, reddo, fronte pacatâ accipe
O quàm repentè summa majestas cadit?
Iterum recipiam. *Tol:* Non licet *Pr:* Regnum vale.
En vt sepulchrum hoc splendidum spolijs meis
Ornatur? ô quam decuit hoc nostrum caput?
Iterum recipiam. *Tolm:* Non licet. *St:* Stulti hoc solent
Dare et repetere. *Pr:* Tunc in æternum vale.
Concede Stulte vel mihi vestes tuas
Ne populus interficiat. *Stul:* An ergo putas

6890 6900 6910 6920

P. 199

Quod nemo Stultum interficit? Multi sibi
Ingurgitando propriam accelerant necem
In amore languent plurimi, multi metu
Periere, quid sit stultus ignoro, tamen
Sentio quod isti singuli sapiant parùm
Tolm: Ingrata quò mens duxit? ut videas, tua
Insignia ita dilacero, virtutem Ducem
Ara ista numquam perferet, dextram hoc loco
Minerva non tenebit *Pr:* O summos Deos!
Insignia ita Fortuna si laceret mea
Quid mihi parat? in mille partes distrahar
Non aliquis ensem nunc acuit, ut me petat,
Videre videor perfidum adstantem, ut sacrum
Mucrone pectus feriat, attingam domum
Viuus? Sepultus honor in hoc tumulo jacet.
Quin me sepeliam? *Tolm:* Non licet. *Prin:* Nobis nihil
Licet, quod animum releuet afflictum malis
Stult. Accede Princeps qui fuisti olim meas
Exuito vestes. *Pr:* Mutuas ergò dabis?
Stult. Exue, rogare an Principem seruum decet?
Nunc suscitatus incipio fieri vigil
Incipio sapere. Si quis hanc vestem velit,
Si cui sit apta, vendicet tantum sibi
Per nos habebit. Nemo responsum dabit?
Tunc tumulo in isto stultitia condet caput
Obliuio donec sorpserit, Nam maximè
Stultescit is, quicunq; sic nugis suam
Onerat memoriam, seria ut mittat magis
Accommodata tempori, magis et loco.
Princeps. Sed quid ego faciam? miser. vbi condam caput
Stult: Quos metuis? *Pr:* Omnes. *Stul:* Nimius et inanis metus,
Ingenua magis est turba quàm noceat tibi,
Aut ludat, aut contemnat, aut laceret probris.
Princ: Fortuna fallax, numen inconstans vale
Quis me Deorum liberat? quis me juuat? *Exit Princeps*
Tol: Tandem misericors moueor, et facti piget *cum Stulto.*

6956 *miser.*] read *miser,*

Fortuna sed mandauit, et facere omnia
Quæcunq; Domina mandat ancillam decet

Chorus. P. 200

Fortuna. Minerua, num negare te victam potes?
Minerua. Noli triumphum canere dum victoria
Dubia manet adhuc. *Fort:* Quis dubitat? annon vides?
Fractum atq; domitum Principem egregium tuum?
Minerua. Hîc scena cessat? vltimus an actus deest? 6970
Quem nostra te nolente perficiet manus.
Huc vsq; vidi et pertuli, nunc non feram
Ampliûs, alumnus vel tuus (Stultum volo)
Confugiet ad me, quòq; mireris magis
Fiet Philosophus, nec minuet ejus decus
Stultitia crassa quæ tuum donum fuit.
Fortun: Si peragis ista vincor, *Min:* Et peragam omnia

Actus quintus.

Scena prima.

Ingred Euphemia sola. 6980

Euphemia. Tandem sacerdos Palladis vindex quidem
Injuriarum placida, sed vindex tamen.
Euphemia adsum; Domina me jussit mea
Vt liberarem hunc Principem horrendis probris
Conijcere quæ plebs barbara in miseros solet
Et en trementi tristis incedit gradu.

Scena 2ª:

Ingred Princeps cum Stulto.

Princ: Hic nemo qui lacessit, hæc tellus mihi
Videtur intumescere, et subitò caput 6990
Tollere superbum. Principem aduersus suum
Tellus libenter patitur vt calces pede
Et ego coactus patiar, ut calcent pedes
Progrediar. *St:* Hæres. *Euph:* Perge fælici omine
Princ: O Diua parce. *Eup:* Falleris, non sum Dea,
Euphemia ego sum, Palladis quondam tibi
Charæ sacerdos. *Prin:* Video frontem Euphemiæ,

6982 *tamen.*] read *tamen,*

Sed verba cum tot mundus ingeminet mala,
Bona verba credam posse reperire vspiam?
Ego voce blandâ quicquid obijciunt rudes
Ridebo, sequere, nam malignantis loquax
Os obstruetur, vel mala ferendo omnia.

Scena 3ª.

Ingred Momus.

Mom: Monarcha celebris, hujus imperij decus.
Rex ludicrorum, gloriæ larua inclyta P. 201
Quid imperabit sacra majestas? *Pr:* Nihil
Momus. Vt sponte aliquid aggrediar officium monet
Vis vt queratur tempus, et miserè gemat?
Princ: De te queratur. *Mom:* Vis? ut exultem prosâ?
Nam carmina hodie non placent. *Pr:* Facile audio.
Momus. Non concitaris? verba non pungunt mea?
Princ: Malitia totum euomuit? *Stult:* An tandem siles?
Momus. Fortasse pueros alere pulchellos cupis
Qui fæminarum splendidè partes agant
Aut histrionum propria hæc fiet domus
Fortuna quæ appellabitur. *Pr:* Facile audio.
Nihil mouebit. *St:* An satis dictum putas?
Bona verba quæso, Mome, nescimus mala
Reddere. *Mom.* Quid? estis sacra? *Euph:* Ne offendant pedes
Offendit vt nunc lingua, deducam domum.
At sic oportet frangere furorem et minas
Vt pluma silicem frangit et lapides aqua.
Iterum redibibis? *Mom:* Prodigus nugis sies
Multum labora absumere, ut sumptus tui
Laudentur, alia merita cũ desint tibi
Tenebris redibo, pectus obscurum gero
Euphem: Nos lumine illustrabimus nostro. *Mom:* Tace
Mihi lingua mors est blanda. *Euph:* Sic dulce est mori. *Exit: Mom.*

Scena 4ª:

Ingred Cynicus.

Princ: An redijt alter? nullus est probris modus?
Cynic: Salue Imperator summe festorum, potens

7024 *redibibis?*] read *redibis?*

Monarcha veris, quid paras hodie? *Pr:* Nihil
Cynic: Vbi pompa vetus est? vbi satellitium frequens?
Vbi famulorum turba? nobilitas vbi?
Princ: Abiere. *Cynic.* Certe. *Euph:* Antiqua quid renouas mala?
Cynic. Spectacula vbi sunt, nam tuo in regno nihil
Solenne vidi, Principis dignum loco.
Princ: Obijcere plura nescis, quam objeci mihi
Summè seueri judices nostri sumus
Clamabit aliquis, aula, plus aulæ date
Ista studiosos vox decet? *Euph:* Non in scholis
Decere, sed fortassis in scenâ potest
Vbi quisq; melior sæpe fortunam induit
Pessimam, at amice quid petis? *Cynic:* Tandem cane
Dixi, et quem dederat cursum Fortuna peregi.
Prin: Si tibi placere sentiam, quid non canam? P. 202
Stult: Tandem fatiscis Cynice. *Cyn:* Sum victus bonis *Exit. Cyn:*
Princ: Ne me sacrata deseras Euphemia
Vt me lacessit turba scelerata hæc vides
Fortasse tela comparant. *Euph:* Metuas nihil
Mineruæ ad aras perge meliori omine
Ibi delitesces tutus, ego populum tibi
Pacatiorem spondeo, rursus reges.
Princ: Te duce per ignes transeo, per aquas feror. *Exeunt:*

Scena 6ª:

Ingred: Tolmæa sola.

Minerua nunquam perferet, læsa est nimis
Tolmæa an ideò nominor quoniam impudens
Quoniam relinquo bona, sed audactèr mala
Suscipio. Causæ audaciam et poscunt bonæ
Leuitatis at me nullus accuset, Dea
Præcessit et non pudeat ancillam suam
Dominam imitari, Domina sed nuper fuit
Minerua prima Domina, nam quondam extiti
Fida Philosophiæ ancilla, quin redeo fugax
Euphemia venit, tempore optato obuia.

7057 6ª:] sic for 5ª:

Scena 6ª:

Ingred: Euphemia

Euphem: Tolmæa fida socia. *Tol:* Sic quondam fui.
Euphem: Rursusq̃ poteris esse si sapias modò
Tolm. Sapientiam istam tu doce, nimium diù
Fortunæ adhæsi lubricæ, inimicæ optimis.
Euph: Si mecum amicâ voce pacatum dabis
Populum furentem, faciet hoc meritum vnicum
Gratam Mineruæ cui quies summè placet
Nam turba quæuis minima studiorum impedit
Tolm: Fæliciorem cursum et optatum exitum
Tolmæa si quid possit) efficiam statim
Nam grata patria est exuli, ægroto salus. *Exeunt.*

Scena 7ª:

Ingred: Philosophus, Polycrates, Philadelphus, Momus, Cynicus.

Philosoph: Vbi ille princeps qui fuit. *Momus* Mæstus domum
Properat, miserijs grauitèr afflictus suis
Cynicus. Hæc dextra liberabit, hic mucro dabit P. 203
Finem miserijs. *Phil:* Meruit agnosco necem
Sed vt Philosophi dextra perficeret scelus
Nollem, cruenta lingua doctorum haud manus
Hostemq̃ mordent ore, non armis petunt
Policrates. Supersit illi vita, sed fama occidat
Ita morietur viuus cum parte optimâ.
Momus. Convitia quando inijcimus, immotus manet
Nam verba tangunt nulla, at hæc punget manus.

Scena 8ª:

Ingred: Tolm: Euphemia.

Philos: En cogitanti cædem vt occurrant Deæ?
Euphem: Quid Mome tractas? *Tolm:* Cynice, quid trepide tegis?
Euphem. Hæc Philosophorum tela, sic pacem toga
Ostentat? annon sufficit Regem probris
Lacerâsse? nisi sic barbarè vitam auferas?

7080 *si*] read (*si* 7085 *Momus*] interlined.
7089 *dextra*] interlined above *lingua* deleted.

Tolm: Non est satis quòd pulsus imperio gemat?
Euphem: Misero miseriam adijcere nolite amplius
Tolm: Nolite conculcare prostratum virum.
Euphem: Decus illud est, et prisca laus Academiæ
Interpretari placidè et ingenuè omnia
Non ille vos oppressit, at Regno suo
Dum licuit vtebatur, hoc non est scelus
Momus. Stupesco. *Cyn:* Flector. *Euph:* Ite nobiscum sacram 7110
Palladis ad ædem, Principem ibi vestrum dabo
Mutatum et alium, neutiquam primum locum
Aut altiora regna meditantem vt prius
Æqualitatem quærit, hoc illi date.
Tolm: Audite pulchram Euphemiam. *Mom:* Nobis quoq;
Tolmæa suadet Palladis numen sequi?
Tolm: Tolmæa suadet ipsa quod summè cupit
Nam Dea Minerua melior, et constans magis,
Audaciamq; pro loco modicam probat.
Momus Sequimur Mineruam. *Euph:* Quæ facilis aderit Dea 7120
Vultu benigno excipiet, en templum patet,
Vesterq; Princeps in sinu Diuæ sedet
Proceres vocabo, vos salutate interim.
Princeps Nemo hîc ad aras feriat, hic sacer est locus
Momus. Ignosce Princeps, jam Philosophorum noua
Tibi gratulamur regna, si vetera exuas.
Princ: Rex esse nolo, date vel æqualem locum P. 204
Et me putabo Principem. *Mom:* O numen potens
Quod philosophari Principes summos facis!
Ecce Philosophica turba Nobilium venit. 7130

Scena 9ª.

Ingred: omnes Magnates &c.

Maresc: Augusta Diua mentis humanæ decus
Vno ore solam te salutamus Deam
Ignosce Princeps chare, non te, sed tuum
Nos deseruimus regnum, et ingratos jocos
Alia auocârunt studia, quæ quoniam probas
Iterum recipimus Principem. *Prin:* Vestrûm lubens
Accipio amorem; si quid indignum meo

In principatu contigit, veniam rogo:
Vt gratiora sint nouo in regno omnia,
Posthâc studebo: Rex enim videor nouus
Templum istud aula est, ara conclaue intimum,
Hæc cathedra thronus est, charta vestes splendidæ,
Hæc penna sceptrum est, iste thesaurus liber
Tractatus vnusquisq; subijcitur mihi
Examinator, Censor, et Iudex lego.
Accipio dignum, reijcio indignum manu
Et sic Philosophus splendido regno fruor. *Exeunt ões. manet Phus.*

Philosoph: Vnum hoc Poëta Philosophum jussit loqui
Hæc scena celsa celebris, et solito magis
Magnifica, nunquam condita his nugis fuit.
Hic sex dierum (credite haud fallo) labor
Sublimis hodiè, tutius humi serpere
Potuit, sed aliquid grandius magis hoc loco
Dignum paratur, si sequens tempus ferat *Exit.*

Chorus.

Miner: Fortuna quid nunc jactitas? Princeps vbi est?
Vbi est sacerdos? *Fort:* Vincor agnosco meâ
Seueritate, ac improbâ tyrannide
Relicta perij. *Min:* Non erit fastum satis
Tumidum fateri, debitas pænas dabis
Fortuna nunquam Palladi dextram dabit
Nec vt sinistram cæca sustentet Dea.
Irata Pallas perferet. *Euph:* Tantam sua
Audacia juuat plurimos istam vt Deam

Tolm: Multosq; sæpe audacia fefellit, Deam
Vt ego fefelli, tu mihi Pallas faue.

Miner: Diruite primùm templa, lucernas sacras
Extinguite, atq; honoris hinc tumulum meam
Conferte ad ædem, melior vt teneat locus.
Ex cinere surget forsan aliquando nouus
Phænix, magisq; faustus et celebris magis
Augustiora imperia qui melius regat
Fortuna si me fida digneris sequi

P. 205

7164 *Dea.*] read *Dea,* 7165 *Tantam*] read *Tantum*

Te Philosophorum turba nonnunquam colet
Fortun: Sequar libenter, non enim justum puto
Vt sim Mineruæ semper adu'sa et bonis
Inimica studijs. *Miner:* Bella sic pacem creant
Tolmæa, te recipio si mores velis
Placidæ imitari Euphemiæ. *Tolm:* Summè volo
Miner: Vt credere queam, verba nunc placida audiam,
Blandaq̃ qui nunc adstitit testis diù
Demitte populum voce, *Tolm:* Nil cupio magis

Tolmæa ἐπιλογίζει.

Tolmæa sum. decebit audactèr loqui
Audaciusq̃, Palladis quoniam loquor
Iussu, apud alumnos Palladis, at ægrè ferat
Nemo seniorum, nemo qui non est reus
Si forte pueros increpem, minimè probo
Strepitum, furorem barbarum, applosum pedum
Professionem malitiæ. Hæc Academica?
Saxis fenestras petere, et obijcere in scholis
Transacta? faciant ista quò posthâc magis
Hæc sileat aula, at pectus expando et manus
Vobis benevolis: vos scio benignè omnia
Accipere, quibus et sæpius et omni loco
Placere cupimus; has tamen nugas velim
Nequis seuerus fronte contractâ Cato
Examinaret: otij fructus damus,
Et otiosos forte, sed fructus tamen:
Crevere vobis, noster et peperit labor
Si non probetis mente, at accipiant manus. *Exeunt omnes.*

Finis.

Many straungers of all sortȝ were invited to this shew, and many more came together, for the names sake only

7200–73 HAND D. Note that the change of hand occurs at the head of the page, not at the end of the play.

of a resignacõn to see the manner and solemnity of it, for y^t^ it was reported (and truly) that there was nothing els to bee done or seene beside the resignacõn, and no man thought so-much could haue beene said of so litle matter

The stage was never so oppressed w^th^ company, insomuch that it was verely thought itt Could not bee ꝑformed that night for want of roome; but the Audience was so favourable as to stand as Close and yeeld as-much backe as was possible: so that for all tumultꝯ it began about 7 a Clocke, and was very well liked of all

Only some few more vpon their owne guilty suspicõn then our plaine intention thincking themselves toucht at that verse of *Momus.*

Dixi, et quem dederat cursum fortuna peregi.

Laboured to raise an hissing, but it was soone smothered, and the whole Company in the end, gave vs good applause, and depted very well pleased

After the Shew was ended, the sometimes Lord was Carried in state to his owne private Chamber after this manner.

ffirst went two Squires w^th^ lightꝯ
Next *Euphemia* and *Tolmæa*
Then 2 other Squires w^th^ lightes
Next *Minerva* and *Fortuna* P. 207

Then came 4 other Squires with lightes, and in the midst of them 4 Schollers bearing on their shoulders a tombe or Sepulcher adorned with Scutchions and litle flagges, wherein all the Princes honours had bene buried before

After this came the Prince alone, in his Schollers gowne and hood as the cheife mourner.

Then all the rest of his Counsell and Company likewise in blacke gownes and hoodes, like mourners two by two

All these were said to goe to the Temple of *Minerva* there to Consecrate and erecte the sepulcher, and this State was very well liked of all that saw itt.

Heere wee thought to have made an end of all, and to have puld downe the scaffoldꝯ and stage, but then many said that so much preparacõn was to much for

so small a shew. Besides there was an English Tragedy almost ready which they were very earnest should bee ꝑformed, but many argumentꝯ were alledged against it. ffirst, for the time, because itt was neere Lent and Consequently a season vnfitt for plaies. Secondly, the stile for that itt was English, a language vnfitt for the Vniversitie especially to end so much late sporte wthall. Thirdly the suspic̃on of some did more hinder it then all the rest, for y^{t} it was thought that some ꝑticulers were aimed att in the Chorus, which must needes bee distastfull. Lastly the ill lucke w^{ch} wee had before wth English made many very loth to have any thing done againe in that straine

But these objections being aunswered as well as might bee, and faithfull ꝑmise being made and taken y^{t} if any word were thought ꝑsonall, it should bee presently put out: the Stage was suffered to stand, and the scaffolds somewhat enlarged against the Saturday following. Att which time such a concourse of People from all places, and of all sortꝯ Came together presently after dinner, that itt was thought impossible, any thing should have beene done that night for tumultꝯ. Yet in the beginning such order and Care was taken (every one being willing att the last cast to helpe towardes the making a good end) that the stage was kepte voide of all Company and the scaffoldes were reserved for straungers and men sorte, better then ever they were before so that it began very peaceably somewhat before six a Clocke, and was ꝑformed in manner followeing.

7250 7260 P. 208 7270

7265 PAGE 208, headline: '*Ira fortunæ. Periander*'

PERIANDER

P. 209

CHORVS:

The M^r of the Revels — Detraction
The M^r of the Revels boy — Resolution

Ingenuity a doctor of Physicke

INTERLOCVTORES

Periander tyrannus Corinthi
Cypsilus hæres Periandri stultus
Lycophron frater Cypsili
Neotinos puer satelles Lycoph:
Lycimachos, *Aristhæus* } *Nobiles et a consilijs Periandri*
Philarches, *Eveterus*, *Symphilus* } *Iuuenes nobiles in aulâ Periandri.*

Cratæa mater Periandri 7280
Melissa uxor Periandri
Melissæ umbra
Eugenia filia Periandri
Pornæa, *Zona* } *duæ meritriculæ Periandri*
Larissæa soror Philarchis
Europe Aristhæi filia
feminæ quatuor Corinthiæ cum 4^or pueris inseruientibus.

Arion celebris musicus. 7290
Nautæ quatuor
Ciues duo togati
Vigiles duo
Calistus, *Stratocles*, *Dorius* } *Satellites Periandri*
Tres aut 4^or alij satellites

Epilogus

7274 PAGES 209, 211–57, headlines: '*Periander*' (usually without point).
7274–98 HAND F. 7281 *Cypsilus*] interlined above *Qysipsilus* deleted.
7282 *Cypsili*] *Cy* interlined in another hand above *Qysi* deleted.

PERIANDER P. 210

Mr of the Reu: Come quickly, quickly: you'l stay all nighte heer: you rogue are these to be hang'd vp nowe? we shall n'ere haue done with these foolish plaies. I thincke you take a greate deale of paines for a little thanckes. 7302

Boy Faith Sr, if there were none heer, but those we take paines for, our kinde freinds, and honest good fellowes, our thankes would be large enough.

Mr of Reu. Well and what's your play nowe?

Boy Faith Sr a poore tragedy, a tragedy.

Mr. Tragedy? I thought so, these boyes are neuer well but when they may mouth it. I haue not seene them yet in the true streyne and turninges of a Comedy. But I haue no iudgment. Let be as may be, any thinge, any thinge, since my Lorde and his freindes will haue it. But what is't, what i'st? what Tragedy? The hanging vp of *Polycrates*? or the whipping of time? 7312

Boy ffaith Sr y'haue ghest well. The fortunes of *Polycrates* were thought on, and they would haue suted his Lordships declination exceeding well. And the whipping of *Time* was not forgotten, but that t'was to lowe a subjecte, and to poore an obiect: and indeed had to much vnpleasing reference.

Mr. And what? is't *English* or *Latin*?

Boy Nay honest *English* Sr, plaine *English.*

Mr fy, fy fie, starke nought, starke nought: to bad, to bad: schollers? sham'd your selues in English already; and nowe againe? In prose to I warrant. 7321

Boy ffaith little better Sr, plaine blanke verse.

Detraction among the Spectators Hisse_____

Mr. Howe nowe? who's that?

Detr. Poxe: begin your play, and leaue your pratinge.

Mr. Why what are you sir?

D As good as you, sir.

Mr. Pray gentlemen heaue him vp, this fellowe would be knowne.

D. I am well where I am sir. 7330

7299 9219 HAND L. In this play the distinction between English and Italian script in the text is particularly clear and consistent and has been reproduced in the print.

7299 PAGE 210, headline: 'PERIANDER' (the scribe having repeated the head-title). It has been cropped in binding.

Mr. You shalbe better Sr and't please you.

D. I'le not take your word Sr.

Mr. I would a quieter fellowe had yor place sir.

D. ffaith t's no matter who ha'st for any thinge he shall gett by it. I haue heard your play repeated man, tis not so worshipfull stuffe as is expected.

Mr. T'is to good for you sir.

D. And to bad for this Audience.

Mr. In what state stand's your desarte then.

D. P'sh: be not your boyes ready yet? I'de faine heare vm whine.

Mr. The stockes heer ho, the stockes heere. Pray Gentlemen bestowe him amongst vs: yee see howe he disturbs you. Wee'l do him no harme Ile assure you.

Resolution

R. My lorde sends to knowe what noyse this is?

Mr. A foolish troublesome fellowe, would be quiet enough, if the play would begin once: for Gods sake let them make hast, and come away.

R. What Signeur Detraction? you are deceyu'd Sir, hee's vnquiet now because P. 211
tis not begun; and when they are at it, hee'l be ten times more vnquiett. You shall heare how hee'l mumble and grin, and turne at euery line to some neighbor, flow't and find fault with all: with—that's absolutely stolne; that's base imitation, (as if he had read all) that's cold, that's tædious, that hangs not together. He is indeed an *Epitome* of all the fowle mouthe's in a whole vniuersity; then where no men speake better, no men worse: And yet this fellowe thinks the world has not eares and leasure enough to intend him. The noysers, the bellowers, the thrusters, the windowbreakers, the beasts are all his followers.

D Good Mr Resolution.

Mr. So let them talke it out: I am glad I am deliuer'd of the troublesome foole. *Exit Mr of Reuills.*

D I haue partly knowne you. I speake ill of all (you say) And you neglect all, scorne all, care for no man.

R Neglect all: scorne all care for none—of thy kindred; detractors. Will you sit Sr: th'are nowe vppon beginning: hear a scene or 2, or a whole act. You and I'le sit for *Chorus.*

7342 *yee . . . you*] both these words, and also *you* in the next line, were written *yea* by the scribe and altered in another hand. This peculiar spelling persists throughout the present play only sporadically corrected by the reviser.

D Y'are an asse: ther was but one thing which I thought to speake well of, and that was the *Chorus* they haue already of the other 6 wise men. Though I had no great hope of their proceedings. There I heard theire seate was appointed.

R Preethee be contented: Thou and I wilbe *Chorus*, they shall not hold: they'l speake to grauely for vs, and to wisely for the tyme. 7370

D. Come on, I'le sit, Ile sitt.

Sedent Resol. et Detract.

Actus 1. scena 1ª Periander, cum Melissa grauida P. 212
inuito illo subsequente.

Per. Chide vs no more *Melissa*: wee are moou'd:
I stand aboue restreynt and subject bounds
Mel. Yet sweete, looke heer: *Per.* Well I remember that.
Mel. Loue bred it, and I hold my life it smiles
To be so neere its birth & princely Sire.
Per. *Pornæa, Zona: Mel* Most detested names:
Too faire, to be, as poore *Melissa*, true
Per. Call them your selfe. *Mel.* Whome? *Per:* haue I vs'd to word it?
Or let your vnderstanding hold euen winge
With our first breath'd command, and then obedience
Attend it, or ile change you
Pornæa Zona enter, to whome Periander turnes him selfe.
Mel Nowe beshrewe them
That thus haue chang'd you. *Por.* Health and honour still
Attend our *Kinge*: is it your graces pleasure
Ought to command his humble Seruants duty?
Mel. Smooth elocution in a diuells mouth
I must not vnking him, thoughe they vnwed mee *Egressura Mel.*
Per. *Melissa*, y'are not faire. *Mel.* you told my Father
I was. *Per.* Giue place, heer my *Melissa* sits
And heere: *M.* where *Periander* ill befits.
Per: Out you vnpleasant fruitfulnes away: *Running to her spurnes*
*foule I, skreeke *foule Ousel, heere singe the birds of Day. *her on the belly.*
Cratæa to Per. as he sits betweene Pornæa and Zona.
Cratæa My Lord; *Melissa* on *Pornæa* cryed
And *Zona*, but nowe speechles on the ground
I feare will loose her life, and birth and all.
Per. Had shee bin speachles sooner sh'had sau'd all:
But iealous fool, *Pornæa* wrongd her not
Nor *Zona*;—yet *Zona* and *Pornæa* did:
No,—*Periander* only:—Mother see
Howe my *Melissa* doe's—Kinge *Proclus* daughter *Exit Cratæa*
Should not haue bene so wrongd: dull *Cypselus*

7379 Not indented. 7386 *it*] interlined in another hand.
7398 *foule*] altered from *faire* and repeated in the margin in another hand.

And quick-eyed *Lycophron*, her sonnes and mine
Must needes distast it; and the stirring vulgar
Begin to chaunge; *Zona*, you in praising
Pornæas bewty taught me to loue yours
Shee praising my *Melissa* (gainst her thoughts) P. 213
Taught me to see hir age and beauties losse:
And both enjoy'd my poore *Melissa's* right
I shalbe lookt into yf shee miscarry
Till the euent our presence yee must loose.
Cratæa

Cratæa *Melissa's* dead: and secret Messengers
Dispatc'ht to *Procles* with contents of wrath
And counsail: but from whom I cannot tell.

Per. Nowe do I see my Queene *Melissa* liue: *after a little pause.*
Nowe do I see her faire, and wise, and loyall
Satiety made hate blind, my losse ha's eyes
That see *Pornæa* nowe and *Zona* full
Vnmaskt most fowle: A guard. *Melissa's* ghost
Yet houering o're my head shall winde the breath
Of their dissolued elements. I beguild her
To lauish on this pair. To morrowes Sun
Shall see first rights to my *Melissa* done. *Exit Periander.*

Pornæa To haue bene then is comforte. Each mans life
Ligh'ts on but one maine act: shee a Kings wife
Enioy'd him, lost him: thus with euen pace
Through thousand waies ends ſ the worlds ſ common race.
Cratæa etiamnum manens *Exeunt Pornæa, Zona.*

Cratæa As violent, so vnconstant are the Actions
Of Tyrants. My newe loue to myne owne son
Makes me afraid he will recall this doome
My loue is fowler I confesse then his
But my pretences better. *Myrrha* lou'd
Hir father, I my sonne, let me enjoy
As *Myrrha* did, and an Adonis beare
By *Periander*, as by *Cynaras* shee,
Then fright me, bannishe, turne me to a tree. *Exit Cratæa.*

7434 *Through*] *r* interlined in another hand.

Scena Secunda: Ingreditur Periander mortuam gestans Melissam.

Per. Nowe *Æsculapius*, physic'ks honor'd God
Returne the old, or a newe life infuse
To my most deare *Melissa*: whose embrace
My fansy saies, reteynes more sweetnes yet
Then poor *Pygmalions* image. Let that bed
Where last a Mother I *Melissa* made
Where nowe shee lyes to worke our wrongs and feares P. 214
Receyue, *Apollo*, *Venus*, and *Lucina*
For *Perianders* sake, a Kinge that prayes
Newe breath, newe power, for hir almost ripe babe.
In substitution of my eldest Sonne
Poor *Cypselus*, vnfit to weare a crowne
If *Lycophron* my yongest yet should faile.
O: let this heate of *Perianders* blood
Call backe the yet perhaps but smothered spirit
Of my *Melissa*, yet she was not old
I'le wed hir newe againe, and loue hir more
Then all promiscuous loue I spente before. *Exit.*

Scena 3ª. Arion cum Cithara.

Arion. Nowe doth my exultation rise and growe
To drawe so neare the satisfaction
That *Periander* often ha's desired
And nowe despaires of: with this instrument
His clowdy discontents haue oft bin cleer'd
ffrom *Italy* three times his gratious hands
Vouchsaft to intreat returne: for twice neglecting
And to much loue of their *Italian gold*
(Which there grewe faster then in Corinth did)
Just Heauens did threaten finall punnishment.
But Neptunes people kinder farre then men
(My Countrymen) haue giuen me speedy passe
Once more t' arriue my Corinths happy shore
And resalute my honor'd worthy Prince.

Scena 4ª. Cratæa.

Cratæa What gaudy boldnes creepes so neere this presence?
Arion. Musitians fault that thinke they may be welcome.

7465 The speaker's name is added in another hand.

Crat: S^r. heere was musique good enough before
Had not our consort broke, and yet your person
Cannot repaire it. *Ar.* Great *Cratæa* liue.
Ile make no buisie inquisition:
Only to *Periander* I would giue
Some knowledge of *Arion*. *Cra:* Heartily welcome
Arion, welcome. Kings must haue content,
And thou of all thy kinde ha'st giu'nt' him best
Beshrewe thy absence: but to morrowe morn
Returne, and haue thy welcome: for this night
Heauens must not see him, nor the intellect P. 215
Of higest powers by his owne will come neare him,
Melissa's dead. *Ar.* Great lady sadly then
I take my leaue, till humbly on my knee
T'please *Periander* his *Arion* see. *Exit Arion.*

Crat: Poore watchfull *Phædra*, yet *Hippolytus*
And hopes life with him liues, thoughe strange diuersion
Hath snatcht him forth my way; and I vnfurnisht
Of any Coadjutresse, prolocutresse:
My lookes, sighes, doubtfull stoppings in my speech
Affectionate attendance shall speake for mee.
Ther's nere a *Theseus* liuing to respect
And this *Hippolytus* is *Phædras* breed
As full of hot foule passion as my selfe.
Witnesse this howres vnheard of horrid act
On his dead cold *Melissa*; whence this night
When he returnes in recollecting sadnes
I'le please him with first newes of his *Arion.*

Scena 5^a Periander Lysimachus ingred.

Per. Nowe farewell:—
Apollo likes not our reuiuing method
Howe nowe? what should I feare? her following ghost?
Lysimachus howe hastens time to night?

Lys. Within an howre of day: *Per.* A sad longe night
Cratæa Is *Periander* plea'sd to heare good newes?
Per. If in the height of good; else bee't vntold.
Yet from a Mother t'must haue audience.

7493 *higest*] *i* inserted and *g* altered from *y* in another hand.

Crat: Arion is return'd from *Italy*.
Per. Musique doth temper passions, and enflame them
The dangerous acts of all my passions
Are past and nowe his *Musique* comes to late
Yet as our Grecians euer lou'd it best,
So best *Arion* merits 'boue the rest
Each passion ha's beginning wher it ends
Still tyring, still recouering, only helpt
By th' intermission of some other part
That in sweete rest hath had refection.
My actiue faculties haue done to much
The passiue nowe haue leasure. Giue him welcome
But I will heare him first since he refusd
Our first and Second reuocations
Whether he can deserue our presence still P. 216
Some of myne owne inuented *Dithyrambs* — somewhat louder
While I repose my all distracted spirits.

Scena Sexta Ingreditur Arion: Lysimachus

Giue him accesse. what? has *Arion* found
Such enterteinment at the *Italian* eares
That *Perianders* loue must be forgot?
Ar. There loue and bounty did oblige me far
But oft I haue sought meanes for safe returne
And mist it; last with a Corinthian barke
A passenger I was: the marryners
Perceyu'd or learn'd at shore I knowe not whether
That I had store of iewells, and of gold
In plaine tearmes told me I must ouer bord
I askt, obteyn'd that in this gawdy habbit
This instrument in hand, one lesson plaide
Which I thought best before, I shoulde be giuen
To the seas mercy; They dispatcht, I drencht
Was straite heau'd vp to aire, vppon the backe
Of a kinde *Dolphin* Thousands more attending
As wishing they were aery animalls

7533 *still*] read *still*. 7534 *somewhat louder*] apparently a direction to the speaker: the line is a command addressed to musicians probably off the stage.
7544 *or*] interlined in another hand above *and* deleted.

So wantonly they followed my poore skill.
Thus with a fleete of *Dolphins* guarded on
In space of lesse then a short naturall day
Set on this shore of *Corinth*, and am come
To spend my last in *Perianders* court.
Per. A guarde: Is this of your *Italian* tricks?
Or ha's he lost the knowledge of our search?
Go see him safe. The hand *Arions* was
But not the tongue: some young *Italian* Prince
Hath stolne his heart then to. *Lysimachus*
Let him haue good attendance, and kinde vsage.
Haue you ta'ne order for my sonnes returne?
Lys. Two ships are vnder saile: for each prince one.
Per. Tis well I must rob *Procles* of his ioy.
Dispatch on to the harbour to expect
What shippes shall next ariue, of each of them
Bring vp the maisters, and some meaner saylers
And least, if this be true, flying reporte
Should giue preuention tyme, lay out some shippes
Betwixt them, and th' harbours to receyue them.
The admiration of this ijgd reporte P. 217
More alters me then all his Musique could

Scena 7ª. Pornœa: Zona: stipatæ ad Rogum.

Por. This is the daunger to be lou'd of Kings
Why had we bewty in this eminence?
Zon. Why had we tongues bad seruants to our bewty?
Hauing no soules, nor reason as men tell vs.
Beuty abus'd is reasonlesse and soul-lesse
Had we bin dumbe, *Melissa* still had liu'd
And loues fire cherisht life, not heauens depriu'd it.
We did not knowe our stint: catching at all
We lost all. *Por.* I haue teares which I will spend
For wrong'd *Melissa*. In th' vnseene fire me thinks
I feele my resolution, while this water
Parte of the milke of life is flushing out.
Zon. Let *Periander* sacrifice to hir
I well remember that I lesse endur'd

7574 *ijgd*] apparently inserted in another hand in space left by the scribe.

My first loues heate, then this dispatching rage
Can terrify. Ile sing a loue songe in't
Come let vs tast it. When I did prostitute
My selfe to comet-loue of dowbtfull tyrant
Borrowed sometimes from him for other courtiers
Then was I all on fire. Nowe do I goe
To bath & choake my selfe in temperate milke.
Lost *Periander* and his courtiers loue
Doth on me, like fyres wheeling element moue. *Exeunt.*

Scena 8ª. Cratæa, Periander.

Cratæa. Wilt thou not lend me what I rioted
In guifts vppon thee, many thousand kisses
At euery drop that from these brests thou suk'st
All creatures else indifferent freedome hold
The noblest beasts, the silliest, fairest birdꝭ
Keepe not this awfull difference, but supplie
With harmelesse concord natures sad defects
T'was iealous madnes in humanity
To set restraint: all lawes from nature grewe
Except this priuate lawe of enuyous man
Or if it be the madding vulgars curbe
Shall Princes be with peasantry confynd?
There are some nations I haue read and heard
Where the faire daughter kindly doth imparte
Her sweete warmth to the fathers frozen hearte
Where twinnes of each sexe marry in the wombe
And all degrees of consanguinity.
By kind conjunction dowble-band their loue P. 218
Why were not we borne there? or knowing them
Men of as solid reason as our selues
Why is not their example priuiledge. *Exeunte Periandro.*
Nay I am tyed with chaines of adamant
Denyall but enflames, Ile either burne
To ashes in this heate, or make him turne
To giue refreshinge. *Exit.*

7617 *consanguinity.*] read *consanguinity*

Scena 9ª. *Lysimachus, Nautæ* 4^or^. *aut Sex.*

Lys. What do you call yo^r^ ship? 2^us^. The vultur S^r^.
Lys. O I remember: and what yo^rs^ I pray?
[*Secundus N.*] The Tempest S^r^: *Lys.* Tis true you told me so.
I cannot tell you what his pleasure is:
Perhaps h' has had some late intelligence
Of your commodities, or would freight you newe
There is not (is there?) any other shippe
That came your voyage? 1^us^. In the harbor none
Nor any that we heard of.

Scena 10 *Ingred. Periander, Arion, Aristæus.*

Per. Whence are these?
1^us^ ffrom Italy, and't please your Majesty.
Per. And howe is't there with *Ancus Martius*
That good old Kinge of 24 yeares?
2^us^. Hee's dead and't please your grace. *P.* T'will please heauens grace
That wee must dy to; we must *Lysimachus*
(T'were well if we could often thinke vppon't)
And then a successor: he had two sonnes
And so haue I. But who, who has the senate
Made choise of for their nowe newe *Romane* Kinge?
2^us^. They say one *Lucius Tarquinius*
Sonne to a ritch Corinthian Marchant. *P.* Howe?
2^us^. One Demaratus of the *Bacchiadæ*
That traffiqu't with th' *Hetrusci*, but sedition
Hapning in *Corinth* in yo^r^ fathers tyme
He changd ground to *Hetruria*, there he married
Had 2 sonnes, *Aruns* first, then *Lucumon*,
This *Aruns* dying younge and then his father
All fell to *Lucumon*; then did he marry
A Ritch *Hetrurian* dame, faire *Tanaquil*
A good diuiner in the flight of birdꝭ
Then finding that great Rome was kinder farre

7627 2^us^.] read 1^us^.
7627-9 The marginal prefixes to these lines are rather loosely written and are all somewhat too low in the original. That belonging to 7628 is almost on a level with 7629, and that to 7629 is on a level with 7630. The result was that the intention was misunderstood by some reviser, and that to 7629 crossed out.

To straungers, giuing them their citties freedome
To Rome he went where hauing chaung'd his name
Of *Lucumon* to *Lucius*, and assumed
His Second name frome the Tarquiniæ
His natiue citty in *Hetruria*,
There thriu'd he so, that in fewe yeares he climb'd P. 219
The dowble scale of wealth, and citties loue
So highe, that *Ancus Martius*, and the senate
ffound him their worthiest, brauest man for choise.

Per. W' are glad that *Corinth* has giu'n *Rome* a Kinge
That *Rome* growes greate: but tell me what ritch traffique
Do's that newe *Rome* afford? haue ye there met
With any iewells extraordinary?

1^{us} We haue of purpose brought to shewe your grace
Such as by chaunce we met with, no great prize.

Per. Tis well: see them *Lysimachus*: yet more
In all your trauaile haue yea neuer heard
Of one *Arion* a musitian?
I heare hee's held the wonder of the world.

1^{us} With that praise we haue often heard of him
And euen that day that we did put from shore,
T'was said he lately to *Tarentum* wente
Howe there it is with him we cannot say.

Per. Haue yea neere heard of him? 1. once or twice I did.

Per: Can you compare him? I haue one they say
That knowes both, who is thought does equall him
I will request yo^{r} judgement: Call him forth.

Arion eodem modo canens, quo cum in mare desiliret.

1^{us}. Great Kinge our liues are at your mercies feete
His treasure made vs false, and there he stands
To giue sad euidence, whom we thought drownd.
Arion, lou'd of Heauen speake for vs.

Per. Relate me S^{r}, the manner of yo^{r} act.

1^{us} Being partner in this fowle conspiracy
I gaue him warning as a thinge resolu'd
Only amongst my flinty Marriners
When we had marke of neere *Peloponnese*
Sternly, and breifly we did ringe him round

T'haue cast him ouer bord with violence:
But at his faire request he might put on
That garment which he saide he vs'd to weare
In th' ancient *Istmick* oppositions
Then on that Instrument he might play
And singe vnto the *Gods* for generall safety,
We willingly gaue leaue: being thus prepar'd
We on the hatches waited, while he went
Vp to the foredecke, ther a while he plaide
Euen to a generall sorrowe for our purpose
But instantly, abruptly breaking of
He nimbly flunge himselfe amonge the waues
We follow'd with our eyes where we might see
A *Dolphin* heauing him vppon her backe
About her seemd to be a swimming rocke
Of Thousandȝ more the generall *species*
(As knowing better howe to prize great worth P. 220
Then we more brute and cruell then the *Sea*:)
That while he *Neptune* like (except his feares)
Rode plaing sweeter then great *Tritons* trumpe
With iollity they lept aboue the waues
And followd skipping, swifter then our sayles
Could waft our ship, till he was out of sight
Thes were his iewells which your grace hath seene.

Per. ffirst *Aristæus* send them to the Tower
Till we determine further, take their Shippe
And goodȝ for my *Arions* recompence.
You Maister of the *Tempest* we dismisse
And thanke you for your newes. *Ar.* Yet this one grace
Let poore *Arion* beg. Heauens vs'd these men
To shewe their power and loue by, I am safe
And happier by their cruelty then before
Let them haue pardon then for their poor liues.

Per. Thy hand speakes better Musique then thy tongue,
Heauens giue leaue to act, but punnish wronge. *Exeunt.*

Scena 11ª. *Philarches, Euetærus, Symphilus.*

Ph. Come gentlemen shall we not be to late

7733 The marginal prefix stands somewhat too low in the original.

Ioy goes apace: the'il haue the citty gates
Ere we get out. *Sym.* I neuer in my life
ffelt such exulting ioy. *Eu.* I heare that *Cypselus*
Has sold away his wit to *Lycophron*
Ph. Tis honest Natures faire diuision
Good fortunes to the eldest, witt to the youngest.

Eugenia

I thought as much *Philarches* howe you'd serue me
We may not goe alonge; commend me then
To my newe Brothers, whom I yet nere sawe
Request yong *Lycophron* to weare this iewell
That I may say far of, ther's *Lycophron*
ffor *Cypselus* they say hee's halfe a foole.
Ph. The fitter then to be a great kings heire.
Eug. Why so S^r^ wag? *Ph.* To be but halfe a foole
Is to be all wise: for we are all fooles
We want but time and bawbles to distinguish.
Euet. Madame farewell we shalbe chid for staying
And all the Court's afore vs. *Eug.* You knowe *Philarches*
The windowe where I stand; th' haue but one sister
Whome yet they knowe not, as I gaze on them
Geue them a little forehand knowledge of me
Ph. ffeare it not madame: we must take short leaue,
Your iewell I'le deliuer. *Eug.* secretly,
ffor indiscretions wrath is trowblesome

Exeunt.

Finis Actus primi.

Chorus P. 221

Detraction. Resolution.

Det. And pray, what thinks your worship of this act?
R. What are you falne into the blancke verse to?
D. I mark't it not and care not whether I do or no.
R. But twill be farre more pleasing. *D.* t'whom I pray
Whom should I please? *R.* Then you forget your parte
Your aime is nowe peculiar for vs.
D. Ther's no such neede of heedy aiming S^r^.
Mountayne of grosse absurdity wilbe

Which way so ere yea cast a sleeping eye.
In your first scene howe haue ye tumbled vp
Melissa's death, howe little is express'd
Of her Deaths cause? and on howe little spleen
A fire was made for *Perianders* whores?
And what a needlesse story did on tell
Of Rome and *Tarquin*, and I knowe not who?
ffy their's an heap: beshrewe my memory
That haue not brought my Tables. *R.* Worthy S^r^.
Some dogs of Custome, not of malice bite
But your sharpe iudgement S^r^. ha's hit it right.
I knowe that things beginning should be spun
To a faire length, in th' end more nimbly run.
This in the direct subject I confesse:
But things collaterall may be labor'd lesse
Our main is *Perianders* discontent
Vppon the turne of age, and life ill spente.
Some touches of his madnes it must shewe
But sodeyn as still Tyraunts passions growe.
That reach to Rome was but a windlasse to
To net the Marryners, I could farther goe
And so could many better judgements heere
In true objection: but let all run cleer.
D. Cleere as an Inundation, filthy all
R. Except those streames w^ch^ from your mouth do fall.

Actus 2. Scena prima.

Cypselus, Lycophron cum alijs attend.

Ly. Nowe Brother, has not Sea and wind done well?
Haue we not flyne to Corinth. *Cyp.* Done well say you?
Ile neuer goe to Sea and winde againe
Oh I was monstrous sicke. *Ly.* But nowe y'are well
Cyp. I knowe not; am I think you? but t's no matter
My ffather he ha's good Phisitians
And they shall make me well: shall we make hast?
Ly. Goe to mad crafty Brother; nowe y' haue heard
Our Mother's dead, you thinke our ffather too
Will shortly dy, and then you must haue all.

Cyp. Must I? and what must you haue then? *Ly.* I knowe not.
All at your mercy. *Cy.* faith Ile vse you kindly. P. 222
Ly. Or I must to my Grandfather againe
For one of his old blessings. *C.* I protest
Ile loue you beyond measure: you shalbe
My cheifest counsayler, and as w'haue plaide
At euery thing togeather, so wee'l both
Be Kings togeather. *L.* would euery eldest Brother
Would say so to. *Cyp.* Nay they will say so to
But will not all be as I meane to be.
Ly And God forbid they should thoughe many be.
All Greece knowes we are *Perianders* sonnes
A wise and potent Kings, two happy Sonnes
And you are eldest. *C.* Faith all's one to me
Let me be merry eat and drinke and sleepe
I care not whose Sonne whose eldest Brother
Yet I wilbe his Sonne your eldest Brother.
Ly. Turne, and returne: could any but a Kinge
And *Periander* get so free a spirit.
C. Come come, I longe to see my Father I.
Ly. Doe you knowe him if you see him. *Cyp.* I shall guesse.
Ly. So, we haue got the Hill. our Horses, boyes
Our Hobby horses boyes; to *Corinth* come.

Scena 2ª: Lysimachus cum alijs.

Lys. Y'are well encountred noble Princes both.
I haue an old remembrance of this person
Lyc. You are of Corinth, and a courtier, Sr.
Lys. *Lysimachus* from *Periander* sent
To meete his heard-of home returning Sonnes
To both I heer present his princely welcome
Of both your lineaments, (only extended
By Natures bounty) these fewe-many yeares
Haue not yet dispossest my memory.
Cyp. We thanke you Sr; do you knowe which is which?
Knowe you who's eldest, and most like his ffather?
Lys. *Cypselus* by his marke vppon his temples:
And *Lycophron* resembles him a little.

Cyp. But I am likest. *Lycop.* Who are these my Lorde
So hot with hast. *Lys.* Sonnes of three counsailers
And three companions whom the Court hopes well of.
Philarches, Euetærus, Symphilus. *Ingred. Philarches, Euetærus, Symphilus.*
Lyc. We once all 5 were little plaifellowes
Kind Gentlemen I'm glad we liue togeather
My good *Philarches.* *Lys.* Will you please to horse
Lyc. We are almost straungers on this Country S^r^.
Lys. We shall lead on S^r^ company growes on
Ere we shall enter Corinth walles thei'l throng
To sight of their yong princes.

Scena 3ia: Ciues 2 togati, nitiduli. P. 223

Ciuis 1^9^ God saue prince *Cypselus*, prince *Lycophron*,
2^9^ God saue them both. *Lyc.* Thanks to our countrymen.
1^9^ This is the mutuall benefit of absence *Exeunt omnes manent ciues.*
Of Tyraunts heires: their dispositions
Being yet vnknowne first presence wins them loue
Which falls and rises with their after meritts.
2^9^ Yf but a little better hop't of then the Sire
They haue the generall welcome and good wishes
Else partial, factious; yf it must excell
The burdensome satiety of the present
Their hearts are ready to make way for change.
1^9^ Sure there are countryes where their kings are good,
Louing, belou'd, iust, peaceful, wise, and stronge
Where by-loues do not staine the royal pair
2^9^ Where faire *Melissa's* are not spurn'd downe staires
Being big with Child, nor wher the mother Queene
Vnnaturally loues her naturall Sonne.
And many things that reuerent silence hides
But we are sure that state is far from Corinth.
1^9^ We are to bold, thoughe *Periander* be
An heauy tyraunt, drinking the dear blood
Of hyest peeres, and numbers of poor commons
Yet our poor harts must be these murders graues
Our toungs neere ring the knel: close requiem

7847 *Symphi*] read *Symphi-* 7849 *5*] interlined.

We may allowe, but without sound our light,
While more and more dear liues are filtcht away.
2[9] Tis well we talke thus in the open aire
And yet sometimes I am almost perswaded
The verie aire is sensible animate
And each Kings secret true Intelligencer
Such strang abstruse center-deep secrecies
ffind passage to their knowledge. 1[9]. Tis euen true
I haue knowne discourse among th' *Antipodes*
ffar brought with th' wind to them it neere concern'd
And punnish heer. 2[9] Then let our toungs giue ouer
And followe on to giue our silent eyes
Their glad employment at the cittie gates
ffooles chat the priuates of superior states. *Exeunt.*

Scena 4[a]. Periander. Lycoph. Cypselus Lysymachus Aristæus, Philarches, Euetærus, Symphilus &c.

Per. Of this day as your birth day, glad and proud
We giue you Welcome, hauing often heard
Of *Procles* your old princely grandfather
Howe well he tutord yea, and what scenes
Of noble rancke in the *Epidaurian Courte*,
Yea haue had bettering by. *Cyp.* I truly Father
There are both noblemen and Gentlemen.
Of excellent fashion there, & gallant spirit.
But Churles ther's none of them would come with vs P. 224
But these two kind, and learned gentlemen,
One a Ritch Citizens Sonne, tother a Knights,
Created the last progresse. *Phil.* Created then
To his first being. *Per.* Howe nowe *Lycophron*
You are growne a passing Rider, I heare say
And mould your selfe to be a Martialist.
Which holds great parte of *Perianders* loue. *Per. expectat vt Lycophron*
Why howe nowe man? what passion clouds that browe? *resalutet, sed tacet.*
Who knowes of any wrong to *Lycophron*?
His Millenary family shall rue it.
Speake them thy selfe, heere are thy Peeres and Iustice.

7881 *our*] read *or*

What? silent stil? *Lys.* Tis straunge. *Per.* Who vnderstands it?
Is it a gladnes passion? is't desease?
Or discontent? *Cyp.* ffather Il'e hold my life
He had studyed some set speech to put me downe
With his fine eloquence, and nowe hast lost it
And himselfe too. *Ph.* Wel bob'd apparant foole,
If he should search your braines to find it out
Hee'd loose his labour. *Per.* Heed me *Lycophron*,
If thou haue sence and filial respect
By *Perianders* loue, his wrath, his crowne,
I Charge, adjure thee, to discouer thee.
And meete our loues in correspondency.
Yet silent? *Lys.* Great Kinge giue this straungenes time:
Till we may make some vse on't. *Per.* Tell me pray
Howe found y'him when you met him on the way?
Lys. Moderately pleasaunt, wel languag'd? *Per.* For whose person
A God's name growes this? *Lys.* But deliberate
It may be discontent: t'may be disease.
Tis but a budde, and ripenes wil disclose it
With violence nip't is lost. *Cyp.* Pray Brother speake,
You see my Father's angry, I'm sure enoughe
You chatted fast enoughe, and in the Ship,
Could flowte and iest for life, when I was sicke.
Lys. My lord he weepes. *Per.* then we shall see the Sun.
Lysimachus and the rest giue him retirement:
And leaue vs; *Cypselus*? *Cyp.* I and't please you Father.
Per. Knowe you this sadnes? *Cyp.* By my troth not I.
Per What priuatenes in h's journey hath he vs'd
Or any time before? *Cyp.* Neuer from me.
Per. Wrighting, or reading letters haue you seene him? P. 225
Cyp. No in good faith. *Per.* Tell me what words were past
Betwixt him and your graundfather at parting?
Cyp. Troth none but ordinary, farewell, blessing.
Per. No? I must find it out; I will find it out. *Exiturus.*
Cyp. Ha? Father; once again. I doe—remember—
Something about my Mother that he said,
(Howe do's shee?) oh there tis; is shee not dead?
Per. Dead poore *Melissa* dead. *Cyp.* Oh nowe I haue it;

And this it was; and straunge me thought it was,
But this it was, the very last he spake,
Remember who it was that kill'd your Mother.
Per. There tis. Well advis'd *Procles*: sh' was your daughter.
Come *Cypselus* once more welcome to our Courte,
Reporte not our discourse to him, or any. *Exeunt.*

Scena 5ª: Lysimachus, Lycophron &c

Lys. Why good my Lorde as you drewe onward hither,
You were all decent mirth, be as you were.
Lyc. Why good *Lysimachus* it concern'd you not,
Therefore you had my mirth. Dispose your selfe
To any kind againe, and I am ready.
Let me be only free from Question
What my thoughts are; they haue no touch of wrong
To any person. *Aristæus.* Shal I pardond be *Ingred. Aristæus.*
And speake my Soueraignes will to *Lycophron*?
Lyc. It is no worse then what I sorrowe for,
Then speake it. I am a man, and not with Child,
And feare no breake spurne, or tumbling downe.
Melissa was my Mother. *Ar.* My Lorde we dare not
Skarse thinke against great *Perianders* will.
Lyc. Shall no man dare? let him a Tyraunt be:
Heauens and Nature their fowle wrongs can see.
Arist. His streight commaund hath bannisht you his courte.
Lyc. For Gods sake thanke him. I'm afraide to liue in't.
I would not learne his feares: yet I am cleere
Of hate and lust. H'has one to be his heir
Will serue the turne; and perhaps better to,
He has not wit enoughe to be a Tyraunt.
Farewell *Lysimachus.* I am sound of limme,
I can deserue my food: heauens forgiue him. *Exit Lysi:, Aristæus.*
Ingreditur Phil. My Lorde I must not leaue you. *Lyc.* Why *Philarches*? P. 226
Ph. You loue me. *Lyc* Therefore tis that I would leaue thee.
Thou seest howe plaine I haue bin with my father
Howe quicke he followes me. *Philarches* stay
My loue's worth's lost: make much of *Cypselus*
Obserue him well, and quicly, loose no time,

I will not haue thee bannisht to, so much I loue thee.
Ph. Each Butterfly is seene wen Sun shines warme.
Lyc. I prethee leaue thine honest Similies
Il'e be alone. *Ph.* Why then you'le bannish me,
Your presence is my Courte. I will not Censure
The Father Kinge, or th'heir apparant Sonne,
My meanes are well already, and I'le loose them
Eare weakely leaue my kind Prince *Lycophron.*
Ile page you in what euer misery.
But this is but a storme, and throughe the thickest
Of this cloudes dulnes, I haue seene such hope
As either you dissemble or neglect.
My fathers howse is neere, where you may learne
Howe his affection alters. *Lyc.* Thanks *Philarches*
Thy loue is strong and true. let vs retire
This Common passage is to neere my Sire.
Ph. Come good my Lorde your freinds will followe you,
And they are many to, good freinds indeed.
Lyc. Wee'l be the priuater: *Philarches* then
I must not haue to many: I'le rather loose them
Then they shall loose themselues by louing me.
Come nowe I am thy prisoner. *Ph.* Good my Lorde,
Hee'l find himselfe neede that you be restor'd. *Excunt.*

Scena Sexta, Symphilus Euæterus.

Symp. Nowe Euæterus which way blowes the wind
Euæt: Not for our sayles I'm sure: poor *Lycophron.*
Is bannisht from the Courte ere he came to't.
Symp. Some depth of reason sure the good Prince ha's
Or tis the straungest passion I ere heard of.
Hee'l speake to any man but to his Father,
That may commaund his tongue, and head, and all.
And yet he will imparte himselfe to no man.
Eu. Tush man: tis common guesse, tis for his mother
In plain tearmes lately murdred by his Father.
Symp. Newes, newes to *Symphilus*; shall we seeke him out?
And study our young braines to giue him Counsaile.

7993 *wen*] sic.

Eu. Faith I was euen nowe vppon the Question.
I will not loose his loue for all the Courte, P. 227
ffor tis but misery to haue the loue,
Of *Periander*, and poore Cypselus,
Thoughe eldest none but knaues and fooles attend him.
Symp. The last I sawe about him was *Philarches*
And he I'm sure is not about the presence.
E. To him then t'may be h'has made vse of his neerenes.
Exeunt.

Scena Septima Periander, Lysimachus.

Lys. At the bay windowe in the gallery
I sawe him with *Philarches* in his garden.
Per. Let him be calld againe: once more Il'e yeild
To that highe stomacke which my selfe haue giuen him. *Exit. Lys.*
But do the Commons that huge brainles beast
Enter so far into my actions?
Must they talke of *Melissa*? haue they leasure
On market benches to neglect their owne
And with familiar boldnes censure vs?
And euen the very basest of the swarme?
I'le presently giue order for them all,
That not the best Mechanicall vnder value
Of full 500 crownes shall keepe a man,
But do his sweating busines by himselfe.
Their phlegmatique hummes at euery period
Of their bold treason turn'd to empty sighes,
And that luxuriant moisture glib'd their toungs
There pores and eyes shall sluce in sweate and teares.
The superfluity of casheerd slaues,
Shall goe against my Father in lawe old *Procles*
For his kind lesson to my *Lycophron.*
Let euery petty subject a King be
As well as dare to teach highe Majesty.

Scena 8ª:

Ingred. Lycophron et Lysimachus, pergit Periander.

Haue you yet purgd that ouerflowe of spleene,
That darkt those eyes of Reason, and fair duty?

Our hand of wrath is heauy bend betimes
And loose that stubborne organ of darke thoughts
To better tune of Deprecation
And kind obedience or we warne no more—
No — ? I expect no more let no man dare,
To entertayne him publiquely or priuate
To *Procles* if you will: yet thither to
Will daungerous be, euem in *Corinth* pine.
A spectacle of disobedience *Exit Periander.* P. 228
And misery

Scena 9ª: Philarches ad Lycop.

Ph. God saue Prince *Lycophron.*
Lyc. And *Godamercy* to, for still thou speak'st
From loue, and hope, not foul derision.
Ph. My Lorde I haue heer eeues-dropt, and heard all:
A prohibition I did heare him breath,
But without multc't, or a particular daunger
And yet your enterteinment shalbe priuate,
We must not front great anger.

Scena Decima

Symphilus Eueterus ad Lyc. et Phil.

Symp. Howe *Euetærus*;
Not entertaine him? yes by heauen I will.
Euet. And beshrewe all my fortunes if I doe not.
Methinks twere rather treason not to do it.
Symp. After a reconcilement we shall stand
As fair and highe in *Perianders* loue
As they that do it not. *Eu.* Bee't howe it will
Our youth loues him: hees gentler then his father,
And better by Ten thousand fair degrees.
Let's on to seeke him out. *Lyc.* Wee'l saue you labour,
My thanks are toungles yet. Nay gentle Sirs.
Your worths are far aboue poore mind for gods loue **leave**
This scenicall respect: time bids you do it.
Your loues are greater then my fellowshippe.

8072 *euem*] sic for *euen* *pine.*] read *pine,*
8097 *leave*] added in different ink and probably another hand.

Lets steale hence, thoughe all place be daungerous
For you, hopelesse for me: yet if yea'l venture
W'are nowe on going to *Philarches* howse.
Eu. It is to neere the hot court aire my Lorde
Yf we but whisper, we are thither heard,
My Chamber is remoter, and more priuate.
Sy. Mine my good Lord has better prospects far.
And is indeed the priuat'st of them all
I haue conueyances if need should be.
Phil. But by your fauours, first, beside the wrong
To drawe him from his purpose, mine is safer
Because tis neerer. In the silent night
Or dull mid-time of day when table talke
Makes Common passe, neglected we may slip
On each occasion nimbly from Court hither
And back againe vnseene; or conuey groomes
Tickets, and windowe signes, being so neere
Where in long distance we shall seldome misse P. 229
One spy or other, and want many meanes
Eu. Mine is far better; *Symp.* Mine is good my Lorde
Phil. My entertainement is as good as both.
Eu. Our seuerall safenes ha's no difference.
Symp. Twere better farder of. *Lyc.* Kinde Gentlemen
ffirst to *Philarches* I was all endebted
Yet loue and thankfulnes extend themselues
But so far too, that I haue lost my selfe
In meditation howe to thanke you all.
Lets study nowe for safenes not for words.
If neuer I then may the *Genius*
Of th' *Empires* guardian recompence you all. *Exeunt.*

Finis Actus secundi.

Chorus: Resolution, Detraction.

Det. Nowe iudgement, iudgement, iudgement Gentlemen
Was't not a poore Colde Acte? were not the Princes
A pretty while entring the Citty gates?
Did not the eldest fool it handsomely?
Did not the youngest to too slightly stoope

To popularity, and base obseruance?
ffy, ffy; will no man hisse? y'are partiall. *Sibilantibus é*
Where? where? freinds, brothers: out wth't, out wth't. *turba nonnul-*
Let's neuer keepe it for a secret fire. *lis pergit*
These fellowes haue opinion of themselues
Res. What wu't thou breath *Detraction*? for thy paines
To wrong good iudgements, and kind audience
Thou wilt be hi'st away thy selfe anon.
This Acte I'le sweare was reasonable well.
More I presume of none: thy selfe can tell
If all the actors daily paines, and Cost
Hold this proportion tis not meerely lost
Silence shall aunswere thy obiections nowe
Thou Catchest where thou canst, yet car'st not howe
Detraction, tis thy Custome faulte to finde,
Where thy skill's none, or where thou Com'st behind.
Det. When impudent opynion beares the name
Of *Resolution*, iudgement beares the shame.
I'le pick my teeth, and heare another Acte.
Res. If thou shouldst sleepe too, dreaming thou'dst detract.

Actus tertius, scena 1ª: P. 230

Lycophron. Philarches. Euetærus. Symphilus.

Lyc. Why we haue kept younge Courte with much more
Then they that sweate in hot ambitious fire ease
Close enuies moldring heate, and wraths swift blast,
Our last nights long discourse, had all the rules
Of excellent obseruation without aime
Of foule obliquity, and secret reach.
Our diet pleasing, and our quiet sweete.
Is this the end of bannishement from Courte?
Then let me neuer see the Courte againe
Vnles it be to teach the Courte this vaine.
Symp. My Lorde the Coach is ready: will you please
To spend this afternoone among my walks?
Aristæus a Periandro missus My wishes good my Lorde are as your owne:
Thoughe heauy language sit vppon my tounge.
Lyc. Speake man; tis from my father that you come;

Ar. Your enemy Could not send a sadder doome,
Lyc. Cannot the world example it? yf it Can,
Then I can beare it as light as any man.
Is it a newe inuention worse then worst?
Then 'tis my glory that I beare it first.
Strike man: thou can'st not hurte me. *Ar.* Thus my Lorde.
ffirst I must separate theis gentlemen
By speciall; then the world on the deare losse
Of all their state, suspension of their liues
Vou'd to *Apollo* for a sacrifice
That dare releiue you or but speake to you.
Lyc. What? is this all? then farewell gentlemen.
Nay nowe 'tis time to parte. I hold you deare
Ile steale away; renounce yea if yea followe.
Can *Periander* in his bosome beare,
So huge an heape of torment, as I knowe
Racks his best powers, and will Confound him to.
And Cannot *Lycophron*, a little staruinge
And fewe daies silence? Gentlemen farewell,
Farewell, farewell. And yet I do bethinke me.
Nay weep not out your eyes, do not hurte them.
ffor I will houer still about your gates
And *Perianders* to. Where yea shall see me.
And I see you, and *Periander* to. P. 231
And heauens see all—Oh endles loue yet fruiteles *Crumenas singulis porrigentibus.*
No I'le obey my father: bargain's releife.
And Il'e not buy meate: ther's the Sun yet shines
And that will driue out clouds, and thei'l giue rayne
That will preserue the springs, and thei'l yeild water
And that sweet Sun will helpe me to digest them.
That Sun shall pay no mulc't, suspend no life.
Farewell. Ile find helpe where there is no strife. *Exeunt.—illi dejectis capitibus plorantes manet Lyc.*

Scena Secunda Eugenia, Lyc.

Eug. Stay *Lycophron*, the sad Commaunds extent
Cannot take hold on me. I'le send you hence
To a deare freind I haue and secret true.
Lyc. Good sister, Kinde *Eugenia*; one at once.

Wilbe enoughe t'offend, and smart for't too.
Your loue is not the lesse if I refuse it
Nor Could my thanks be greater if I tooke it
Eug. lachrymans Where will you sup to night? *Lyc.* Marry in y^e^ presence,
With mine owne Father. *Eug.* I hope you shall againe.
Where must you lodge? *Lyc.* Vnder one Canopy
Both he and I. *Eug.* Why Brother doe you mock mee.
Lyc. Sister looke vp. *Eug.* Alas what shall I doe.
Lyc. ffaith daunce, and singe, and laughe, and paynt, and kisse. 8220
Eug. I loue you better then to mock you so.
Lyc. To loue me so is but to mocke thy selfe.
Eug. I care not Brother let him bannish me
I will not see you want; pray take this gold
Lyc. Why do'st not beare my angry fathers stampe?
Eug. What els? *Lyc.* I dare not meddle with it then.
His Coine bought theis good clothes: my misery
Is all to fine. Ile Chaunge them with some swane.
Eug. Then *Lycophron*, I must Commaund you take it
He sent me secretly to giue it you 8230
As from my selfe; and therewithall he told me.
Hee'd loue the man did with wise secresy
Giue you good entertainement. *Lyc.* Sweete, kinde Syster
Thy loue is better then thy prouidence,
We haue to much of good *Melissa* in vs.
But shewe it not, *Eugenia*, shewe it not.
Be sterne, respectles, skornefull. *Eug.* To my Brother.
Lyc To *Lycophron*, but not to *Cypselus*.
Eug. To *Cypselus* that silly man of cloutes
Whose brooch is ten times dearer then his braines? 8240
Lyc. Sister beware offence. *Eug.* Beware a fig. P. 232
If you be blind and mad, I'le wait on you
Like poore Ismene on her *Oedipus*.
I will not leaue you nowe, I'le beg for you
I will not more be *Perianders* daughter
Till I heare him Call *Lycophron* his Sonne.
I doe not thinke that he did loue *Melissa*

8225 *do'st*] read *do's't* (i.e. does it) 8233 *Syster*] altered by the scribe from *Lyc*

To vse her Children thus. *Lyc.* Not loue *Melissa*!
Eug. I Cannot tell they say shee fell downe staires,
And that he was hard by: but still you knowe,
We must knowe least. Come, come sweete brother, Come,
Wee'l both go on our knees, and aske him pardon,
Ile speake, and weepe for both: yf he be sterne
We will Conjure him by Melissa's soule
And then we shall discouer, howe he lou'd her.
Lyc. Such tender sweetenes in a Tyraunts breed?
Sister thou Counsailst well, but my rude presence
Will steel him 'gainst thy prayers. Yet thou shalt beare
This ringe from me to good *Lysimachus.*
Let him be mediatour whilst thou speakst;
No;—I beare peece of *Periander* to
My best *Melissa* gaue me, but my will
And resolution he has backt me too
Ile vse no mediatour. Sister I'me sorry
I am so poore, to so many deare loues
I meete with euery hower; but sweete farewell;
I loue thee as my soule breifly farewell. *Exit*
Eug. *Trecotius*; hither; followe, watch him Close
And find some meanes to send Continuall message.
Whither he goes, what kindenes you see done him.
Heer vse thy best discretion yf he want.
He is thy mistres brother: passe no words
Change habit nowe and then, as you see time.
Meane while I'le vse some meanes: poore *Lycophron*
I see thy misery but Cause see none. *Exit.*

Scena 3ia, Periander, Aristæus et alij.

Per. What are they shipt? *Ar.* And haue a nimble gale.
Per. Then *Procles* say I make a ritch exchaunge.
ffifteene tall ships for one: ten Thousand men.
Are bringing you tuition for my Sonnes
My two vnæquall young proficients.
You hastend one to fast, held backe the other.

8258 *'gainst*] apostrophe above *a* deleted. 8279 *men.*] read *men*

Y' haue made young *Lycophron* subtile, and stoute. P. 233
Poore *Cypselus* comes home an idiot.
That's all the faulte I finde: thanks for the rest
Yf they Can bringe the graue Philosopher
Aliue to Corinth, we shall teach him rules
Of such highe contemplation, that shall make him
Abjure his Kingdome. Nowe *Melissae's* dead,
Her Father holds no leagud affinity.
Must he returne my Sonnes with Caueats?
To out-face me with sterne silence, and Contempt?
And steale the duty of my best Sonne from me?
To fyre him from his *Epidaurian* towers
Il'e arme the verie schooleboyes of my land
And snatch young virgins from Contracting hands.
My wrath diuided were enoughe to fire
Armies of Captaines, and to bid the world
A generall battayle: but it burnes me vp.
I must forget it. Nowe Arion please me. *Musica intus.*
And *Syracusian* banquetters ioyn hands
With *Tarentines* to feast me fair to nighte
To turne the Course of spleen, that still fumes vp.
Her wauing mists about my madded braine.
Both Contraries ioyn hands; and freinds againe. *Exit.*

Scena Quarta, Philarches. Euetærus, Symphilus, auditâ ab intus Musicâ.

Ph. What project might this bee? *Eu.* Madnes, meere mad
That knowes not where to rest: in midst of Sporte nes
His blacke thoughts will returne, vnles he drowne them
And then his dreames will make him sweat and quake.
Symp. Nowe growes the ripenes of his Tyranny
To it's Confusion. *Periander* t'was
That learn'd of *Thrasibulus* of *Miletum.*
To whip of heads of supereminent growth.
Ph. And nowe that lesson hee's most Cunning in.
Besides a number of deseruing Peeres
His wife, her father, and his wisest Sonne.

8303 *vp.*] read *vp* 8308 *mad*] read *mad-* 8314 *Miletum.*] read *Miletum*

Shee past, they Comming to this furious blocke.
Where in the end he will behead himselfe
Not for the wante but hate of enemies.
Eu. The hope we had was all on *Lycophron.*
While *Periander* feasts and reuells it,
Howe shall we giue attendance to them both?
Symp. The first of night must *Perianders* be
After for *Lycophron* as our men giue word. P. 234
Ph. We must keepe watch: yet yf there be
Any lest loue in roughe humanity
Theil vnderstand vs. *Eu.* We must venture nowe
Our cause is good, thoughe *Tyranny* say no.
The night's allready Cold and darke. *Ph.* Alls one
Some Stars will peepe in loue of *Lycophron.* *Exeunt Cratæã videntes.*
Ingreditur Cratæa.
Cratæa Let them be *Iupiter* and *Venus* then
I should haue call'd them honest Gentlemen:
But that I feare all attributes of goodnes;
Messæan bloud so scortcht not *Hercules*
Nor *Ætnae's* talk't of bowells halfe so hot.
No rage of youth aboue my appetite.
This night's highe hope; has giu'n it violent breath
Twice in his best sobriety was he yeildinge
Nowe he prepares himselfe; and knowes it not.
Musique and Wine steale reason from it selfe.
Make it resigne to passion, which the eye
Must vsher for: ther's *Aristæus* daughter.
Amongst this little troope of *Reuellers*
Nowe his vndaring glaunces fly at her:
Shee shall giue fire which *Bacchus* shall maintaine
Drowning his other scowting faculties
While I watch time to take my parte of spoile.
Cratæa; ad hanc Eugenia, Larissæa (Soror Philarchis) Ærope (Aristæi filia) post hos Aristæus aliunde.
Ar: Madame the Kinge wants Company, and wonders
Whether you are withdrawn: and Madam you
Are call'd for to: his mirth would haue bin higher.

8334 Not indented. 8349 *faculties*] *es* altered from *ng* 8353 Not indented.

But that he mist you both. *Cr.* Good *Aristæus*
I was not well. *Eug.* And Madame you sent me
ffor my *Ærope* who Complayn'd so to.
Els we had stayd it out. *Cra:* Come tis not late
And *Periander* for this many months
Was not so iolly sett; he wants it much
And we performe faire duty to Assist.
Come sweete *Ærope* you can foot it well.
Eug. I and shee knowes it to. *Ær:* My best tricke Madam
I learn'd of you. *Eug.* Go to you turne to fast
ffor mee *Ærope*. *Ær:* Wee haue kept some time. *Exeunt Fæm:*
Ar: Is it to ease his load of discontent
Or to dissemble it? or to try the freinds
And patience of poore *Lycophron* this night?
Sure tis but painted Sunshine.

Scena Quinta Philarches P. 235

Ph. *Aristæus*
Godnight. I haue my leaue, and am all sleepe
The Kinge himselfe will presently to Bed
Ar God night *Philarches*: y'are to hot at hand
You thinke your young blood neuer can be tam'd. *Exit Ar:*
Ph: I must maintein a longer course to night
And dance in boots too, and without all light
Yet some God send or bee't but mutuall voice
That wee may heare our poore prince *Lycophron*
Yet in this treasure richer then his Father
Cleere, and not starting.

Scena Sexta Eueterus, Symphilus.

Phil. Well said, well said sirs,
Met you not *Aristæus*. *Eu:* not since you went.
Ph: Tis well: we would not haue them talke of vs
Wellcome we may be Souldiers one day sirs
To walke darke round, eeues-drop an enemies Camp.
Thoughe we Come halting home for't: we must venture
Symp. Tis late *Philarches* shall wee forward? *Ph:* I
What euer rest our *Periander* haue
God speed vs: and our good, good Prince god saue.

Scena Septima; Melissæ vmbra: per Scenam furtiuo passu obambulans tandem ad lectum Periandri se conuertit.

Heere *Periander*: wher? you cald *Melissa.*

Lectum introspiciens; et territam, fugientemq; Cratæam cernens, pergit paulo remotior ipsa, tanquam attonita.

ffy, fy incestous Kinge in boundles lust.
Gyant in villany, that mountainstd vp
Horrid offence against the trembling stars.
I had forgot *Pornæa* and *Zonas* wrongs
And that one stroke that kickt away two liues
From poore *Melissa*, and her vnborne babe.
But when I heard of my young Lycophron
Bannisht your Court, and *Procles* my poore Father
Proclaim'd an enemy, then my greiued soul
Got leaue to aske fair pardon for them both.
But as I silent to the knowne bed Came
I that had lost all passion with my fleshe
Which nowe offensiue putrefaction keepes
Recoild vppon my selfe: but Conquerour growne
I stole the heauing of a Curtaine vp
Which shew'd me—Oh—*Cratæa*, and her Sonne.
But *Periander* I am all a cold
My garments buryed with me warme me not
To the neglected *Venus* sacrifice
And in the Consecrated fire burne
Those murder lust-staind garments. This way turne. *miseré concusso et*
That thy *Melissa* no illusion speakes. *attonito illi.*

Herod: *Remember when into an ouen cold*
You set vnwellcome and abused mold. *Exit*

Scena Octaua: Philarches. Euet: Symph. cum pallio cibis et Potu Lycophrona quærentes.

Ph: Tis villanous senceles obduration
These vulgar has in Causes they thinke strong.
Let vnderstanding ingenuity

8400 8410 P. 236 8421

8420 *speakes.*] read *speakes,*
8421–2 The marginal note refers to Herodotus, v. 92: see Introduction.

Woo them with secrett signes, hammer with words
They are not malleable ductile stuffe.
I wonder more at them then at this tempest.
Eu: They see vs passe, and do suspect our ends
To bringe releife to poore Prince *Lycophron.*
Yet still the vncharitable dullards crosse vs
I thinke it is theire punnishement not his
That it should thunder, raine, and lighten thus.
Symp: But raine and flash: wee'l stand it out the more
To exercise theire fetherbed-fat sides
And gowty feet that neuer felt like night.
Ph: I'm wet to the skin. *Eu:* And I'le wade to the Chin
But I will make them dance throughe thicke and thin.

Scena Nona: Lycophron.

Ly: No Cittizens: I'le liue a Courtier still
And rather dy vnder a Kings highe wrath
Then haue it told me that your pitty sau'd mee.
Borne in this Courte (I thinke I poynt right to it)
And dy on Citty bulkes? No night bird sirs
And yet those Citty watchmen groping followe
To arrest all Charity that would releife mee.
Phil. His voice. *Euet:* Close then.

Scena 10. *Ingredientib9 vigilibus cujuis recurrunt*
Symp. This lightning blast them all.
Per-Transeuntibus cum leui murmure scenam totam: et egred:
Lyc. I on seuerity walke out your Roome
I haue descryed a little shelter heere.
Vnder *Gorgias* my absent vncles house P. 237
Thanks to the hand that built it out so farre.
Nowe Maisters vse your best descretion.
Reuertuntur vigiles et scenam iterum pertranseunt.
Vig: 1 We must not be farre of. 2 twise I haue heard
Some trampling neere vs. 3 would they had our Roomes
1 I would this Prince were warme in my best bed.
So I were well to. *Lyc.* Kinde Condition
Good Citizen, still *sibi proximus.*

8454 *heere.*] read *heere*

Scena vndecima: Neotin⁹ Principis Lycoph: Pediſequus.

Neot: Maiſter, kind Maiſter: ſweete prince *Lycophron.*
Y'are not far of: Oh heare me; I am ſicke.
Yet I will followe *Philarches* lockt me vp.
But his kinde windowe let me ſcape to find you.
I doe not Care for *Perianders* Chiding.
I will ſteale throughe this fearfull tempeſt too
All wet and dirty. Yet my hart is good
Good Maiſter ſpeake: Your voice will make me well.
Ile ſtarue and dy but I will find you out.

Scena 12ª: Lycophron.

Lyc: And heauen thus angry too? then powre your wrath
Downe at one Clap; ſparing the harmeles flocks
And goodly trees which nowe yea blaſt and tear
Mold all your Thunder ſtuffe into one bolt
To end this tempeſt on poore *Lycophron.*
With Churliſhe porters turne me from their doores
In this ſad night for feare of highe diſpleaſure
Their verie dogs were nowe affraid to Chide,
And yet they would. Are theſe Court neighborers?
Do but ſuppoſe a newe *Catastrophe*
Of *Periander* reconcil'd: then dead
And *Lycophron* proclaim'd his lawfull heire.
Howe would they run, and ſtriue to teare their throats
With acclamation? Yet amongſt the reſt
By the kind faire light of a trembling flaſhe
(Which but for feare of treaſon would haue ſtaid)
I Could deſcry my kind *Philarches* twiſe
Approching me, but by the dogging watch
Was ſtill kept of: and others muſtled paſt
But who I knowe not, kind freinds I ſuppoſe.
That durſt adventure in this horrid night. P. 238
I a Kings Sonne thus hungry, Cold, and wett
So neere th' abundance, and the warmth of Courte
ffortune Can turne her wheele about a pace
Within this howre the ffourth daies morne wilbe
Since ſleeples, foodles, howſeles I haue walkt

Worse then a thousand Pestilentiall ills
Declin'd of all. And yet before these gates
Where I was borne great *Perianders* Sonne
Some fowre daies more Ile breath then farewell *Lycophron.*

Philarches et Symph. gladijs districtis cibos et pallium subito offerentes.

Ph: His name and voice. *Lyc* Whose there? sighe mã? kind silence
What gone again? then heauens loue them both *Exeunt*
Alas I haue forgotten nowe to feed
Eueterꝯ This way I take it. *Lyc.* Who? forgiue me freinds
vtrẽ dans I knowe not whome to thanke; are *Argus* eyes
exit. Nowe fall'n a sleepe, that such abundance Comes?
Well watcht on all sides, stormes shall end with fair weather.

Neotinus; audiente Lycophrone.

Neot: O god? not heare me? would to god twere day
As it is neere. This lightning do's but mocke mee
It shewes me walking men, but silent all
Most vnkind men, not pitty me this night?
Yet sure my good Prince would, for he Can tell
What misiry is better then I good soule
Ile Cry out on these men, make them asham'd
Who heares me? for shame pitty *Lycophron.*
Pitty his halfe dead page *Neotinus*
This tempest makes them hide them in their beds
Dastard vnkindnes. What not one good hearte
Dares ope a Casement to my Princes name?
Corinthians, Citizens, Courtiers, Cowards all.
Lyc: Whose there? *N. Neotinus* the Princes page
Who are you come let's meete: for all the world
's Strucke dead but you and I; for gods sake speake
Giue me your hand—And nowe your tongue I pray
Who are you? speake. *Lyc.* I cannot boy for weeping
Neot: O God my Maister? out alasse all wett.
Lyc Howe durst thou swim throughe fire and water thus?
Each flashe had fire enoughe to blast thee boy.
Each dashe enoughe to drowne thee. *Neot.* Oh I liue P. 239
I liue, sweete Maister, nowe alls well.

8530 *'s*] added later.

Lyc: Thus are we seasoned souldiers that Can fast
And watch, and feareles gaze on hideous night
Stand bare vpright to tempest. Wellcome Morne
Day makes forgett what a sad night has borne.

Exeunt.

Resolution, Detraction.

D I pray S^r^ tell me do's your story say
That he was watcht thus all the night and day?
Heeres boldnes of a barren poet to,
To faine a tempest. Iudgement shall this goe?

R. S^r^ thus the scant, and scattered story saies
That whether, greife and hunger in 4 daies
Did pine, and spend him to a feare of death.
That his industrious freinds successiuely
Attempted to releife him: but an eye
ffrom euery Corner flue that kept them by.

D Tis very likely that the Citty watch
Should be so sterne. *Res.* There's a iuditious Catch.
Who Cannot say howe peremptory stand
The moouеable stated Citizens, when Command
With threatned life flyes to them from their Kinge?

D Beside all harpe vppon a Common stringe
The liberty of adding that yee take
Poore imitations of all heapes to rake.

R. There is some stuffe in this objection
But where discouerd y' imitation.

D. In all Cleane throughe. *R.* I'de gladly knowe the man
That bragge of absolute inuention Can
But haue you read the story. *Det:* Troth sir no

R. Then what's inserted S^r^ you cannot shewe
Ther's not a man in all this Company
But knowes some parrallel parte of history
Which yet perhaps we neuer sawe nor heard

D Nay by no meanes wish I yea should be bar'd
Of your inuentions praise. *Res.* Preethee sit still
Heare all, then speake with thy best skill or will.

D Blest be the tyme; y'are ritch in rime.

R. Curst be the season; that rob'd thee of reason.

Actus 4ª Scena 1ª: Periander, Lysimachus. P. 240

P. Why man I neere slept winke. *Lys.* Tis Certain true
T'was so, and please your grace. *P.* A Tempest say you
Thunder and lightning? halfe the night? tis strange
And yet hauing till midnight reuelld it
My sences haue bin ere since inward turnd
Sporte weary; and wine-heauy, got to bed
Cratæa finds her meanes, and time to followe
And steale into mine armes; euen old *Cratæa*
My Mother into *Perianders* armes.
Thinking her full possest of that wisht time
Which shee oft sought, and I had almost graunted
Shee told me shee was *Aristæus* daughter
Ærope, who with lookes I oft had woo'd
My sences iudgement lost, with blood enflam'd
Deluded fancy drewe me to attempt.
While instantly a whistling breath vpheau'd
The trembling Curteines, and a seeming light
Out dar'd me to behold it, then I sawe
My poore *Melissa*, and I heard her too
But in such shape and language, that e're since
(*Cratæa* by my strangnes frighted out
My fancy has bin all in terror drownd
Beyond the violentst obiect of all sence.
But nowe the fresh breath of the gracious morne
Dispells the vtmost reliques of all feare.
The fit's past; and imagination sleepes
Lysimachus, howe heare y'of *Lycophron*?
My fresh Cares run on him. *Lys:* That all this night
That he hath stood out with wondrous patience.
Per. Stood out *Lysimachus.* then wee'l come in
And once more offer grace.

Scena 2da: Lycophron fortuito interueniens.

Lycophron: Nowe am I groane
In loue with mine owne person, that Can thinke

8578 *you*] there is a curl after the *u* but it does not seem to have any significance.
8597 *out*] read *out)*

Howe at these windowes I haue oft bin held
In armes of Kingeꝭ and Queeneꝭ, and Lords, and Ladies
With subjects eyes of reuerence, and good prayers.
Yet nowe from thence and heere deuided see
My selfe a begger and yet patient bee.
Wer't *Perianders,* or *Melissa's* guifte P. 241
Aboue the world this patience doth me lifte.
Per. Turne this way *Lycophron,* and tell me nowe
Whether it better may your fortunes suite
To hold this base, and miserable life
Or by a kind acknowledgemente of loue
And duty toward vs receiue our crowne
And glory of a kingdome. Yet thou maist
Be *Perianders* Sonne, and *Corinths* Kinge
Yf from that wrong thou hold'st me in suspect
Sad consequentꝭ haue bin; the worst is mine
That I was author of it. Nowe advise
Whether highe place of enuious eminence,
Or lowest misery Content thee best.
Lay by sad discontent; loue thy faire duty
And so reenter *Perianders* courte.
What saies my *Lycophron*? *Lyc.* Nothing but this
That *Perianders* dearest life and crowne
By his owne proclamation forfett ly
T' *Apollo* for * this Course with *Lycophron* * **discourse**
Per *Lysimachus* their lies a barke nowe bound
for *Corsyra* thether we bannish him;
Neuer to resalute our *Corinth* more.
Suffer no farewell from his nearest freinds
Shippe him *Lysimachus* with instant speede
Command the Maister that he land him safe
This is all leaue that *Periander* takes *Exit Periander.*
Lyc *Corinth* farewell; and *Periander* too
for neither *Lycophron* shall neuer woo
Melissa Sir Melissa; *ad Lysimachũ susurrantẽ* *Exeunt.*

8612 *Kingeꝭ . . . Queeneꝭ,*] in each case the ꝭ has been added in another hand.
8625 *from*] interlined. 8635 *discourse*] substituted in another hand.

Scena 3ª: Cratæa; Periander

Crat: Sweete Kinge recall this doome on *Lycophron*
Per. Tis not for loue of *Lycophron* you speake
But newe insinuation, I repente me
Crat. His brother *Cypselus* is suddaine sicke
P. Go you and bind his braines; yet ti's no matter
Ther's nothing to be lost; or much diseas'd
C. I tell you your Sonne *Cypselus* is sicke man
Per. And so is *Lycophron*; and so am I;
And so are you *Cratæa*; mother you
Tis you and I that haue the shaking fits
C. Tis Care of you and yours that makes me so;
Per I must not vse to thanke you for that Care P. 242
C. I doe but aske your loue for all my Care
P. Y'haue had too much on't; it begins to sower
I neuer sawe the inside on't till nowe.
C. Great *Periander* I beseech you leaue
Theis Malancholy passions. *P.* will you leaue me?
C. I will when I shall leaue to be your Mother
P. Are you my Mother some other offices
Haue past betweene vs; then from Sonne and Mother
C. Is't Come to that? then Il'e repent me too
P. My *Lycophron* is mad, *Cypselus* a foole;
And yet a plague beyond both these there is
Cratæa, mine other Mother is— *C.* Not Mother
Nowe, nor *Cratæa*. *P.* Yet this needed not. *Seipsam cultro effodit.*
So sodeine? who attend there? *C.* Tis no matter
Tis past your loues helpe nowe; heauens graunt this blowe
May expiate my parte; yours wilbe next.
Farewell. *P.* farewell what little worke giues end *Moritur.*
To weary life? I lacke but one to helpe
And welcome.

Scena 4ª: Cypselus; Eugenia; Periander.

Per. pergit What are we lefte?
The world's not yet vnpeopled, heeres newe breeders
Sought, they are Come to begg for *Lycophron*

But twill not be. that way turne both and weepe
Some teares for me reserue, there wilbe need. *Exit*
Eug. for any kind **freinde** I Can easely weepe
But nowe of late, (and yet I knowe not why)
I neere Could loue *Cratæa*. *Cyp.* Kill'd herselfe?
Eug. Brother who must kill vs? are not wee next?
C Alasse why talke you so? you neere deseru'd it
No more did I. *Eug.* No more *Melissa* did 8690
Or *Lycophron*. *Cyp.* T'was some bad Counsaile then.
E. I and that Counsail will haue time for vs
O what kind man will steale me nowe from hence?
Any poore man, so he be kind and safe
To many eyes do waite on *Lycophron*
That way I Cannot page it. *C.* Howe nowe Sister
My Father Kinge will see we shall do well.
Eug His prouidence Cannot promise for it selfe
Would I were hence; I would not dy to young.
The Court is sad, suspecting, and all eyes P. 243
Take dowbtfull lookes from their suspected Kinge. 8701
C Why but *Eugenia*, tell me do ye thinke
My father loues not mee? *E.* Did not he Call you
Plain foole but yesterday for asking him
That question? *C.* Pray then why are you affraid.
E. Not much for losse of thee, Common neglect
But there is something toward for vs both.
C. Ile goe see howe my father does. *E.* Go then
Some mischeif's acted ere it Can be seene

Scena 5ª: Philarches, Eueterus, 8710
Symphilus.

Eug Alas, hee's halfe way there? *Ph. Eugenia* where?
Eug. To *Corcyra* bannisht *Lycophron* I meane.
Ph. Tis but 3 howres since this morne, and wee
Saluted him, releiu'd him. *Eug.* And yet see
What worke in the last howre of these poore three.
Has followed: by her selfe; onely my father
Knowes why; *Eu*[*g*]. And wee Can guesse *Eugenia*.

8685 *freinde*] interlined in another hand. 8716 *three.*] read *three*

Ph. Your loue to Lycophron is as highe as ours.
Wee'l followe him with my prouided meanes.
Eug. For Gods loue, for your loue to *Lycophron*
Let me steale after too. *Ph. Eugenia* no;
That's generall danger. We haue set a watch
Shall larum you fit time for scape and meanes
Our feares foresawe; And we haue lost no time
We giue no Counsail, you are wise enoughe
No stay for Complement to *Lycophron*.
ffarewell: my sisters will attend you neere.
Eug. Farewell good gentlemen: your loues are deare *Exit*
Philarches when you come to *Corcyra*
Get me my brothers picture truly drawne
Let it be your first token, Il'e requite it.
Mean while in the next gallery hangs Melissa's
There Ile go gaze till it haue drawne some teares
for *Lycophron* while to our Country Gods
I kneele for all your safeties. *Exit*

Cũ exierit, subitó redit, Philarchẽ reuocans

Scena 6ª: Per. in ambulachro cum Arione ad quos Aristæ[9].

Arist. *Procles* your prisoner with all secreet speed
Is riding towards you within 2 leagues.
P Our hand of violence euer fortunate
Peace loue and Iustice still exorbitate
This newes do's stain *Melissa's* sacrifice
Exasperates her yet vnquiett ghost P. 244
But he shall liue *Melissa*, *Procles* shall
Who nowe arriues a glad spectator too
Of these proud triumphs.

Fæminæ Corinthiæ ornatissimæ sed laruatæ per totã scenam cantantes inter singula paria pueris

Corinthian Ladies on
A vestiary tribute yea must pay
Then on with modesty a robe as gay,
Arion, hand it to these *Quiristers*.

Postquam illi cecinerint, exierint pergit P.

8727 *No*] there is a blotted letter after the *o*, apparently *o* or *e*, perhaps deleted.
8728 *sisters*] we should perhaps read *sister*
8730 *exierit*] it looks as though the second *i* had been erroneously altered to *a*

Thanks thoughe we may not view your difference
Venus must haue the roses of their blush.
Vnmaskt to her. And for *Melissa's* sake
Chang to a palenes of kind *sympathy*
Performe it soldiers boldly, and modestly
The melting iewells to a statue turne
Which for *Olympick* conquest I haue vowd
To *Apollo.* then those rich incinerate robes
Mixt with the Choise of *Aromatique* smells
Then poore then in my Cold *Melissa's* vrne.
This don to her *Elysium* shee'l returne. *Exeunt.*

Scena 7ª: Eugenia sola in vna manu speculũ in altera Melissæ imaginem ferens.

Helpe, helpe yea watry planets, I am spente
Teares flowe not fast enoughe, for *Lycophron*
This picture h'as not powre enoughe to drawe
Their vaporous matter highe enoughe for sighing.
Me thinks I should haue streame enoughe for both
Theis eyes beg from my brain to furnish them.
But my suspiring heart preuents them both
Looke once again. Why nowe I thanke yea both:
They Came togeather in diuided drops.
This is *Melissa's* picture; very like her,
Speculũ et picturã Yet nowe me thinks tis *Lycophron's* very like them
This glasse sai's tis *Melissa's*, this glasse lies.
Tis perfect *Lycophron.* Yet hee's not like me
I was most like my Mother; it's true to mee.
Again:—still *Lycophron.* Be it so; kind fancy
Retaine no other objects but these two.

Scena 8ª: Periander. Lysimachus ad Eug.

P *Lysimachus* will thy leasure serue for sea
Who's there? *Eugenia*; stay; what saist thou man.
Lys. ffor all the world to do my *Kinge* due seruice
P. *Eugenia*; you shalbe a trauayler too P. 245
ffurnish your selfe with Company as you please

8755 *blush.*] read *blush* 8763 *then*] sic for *them*

Hee's hardly halfe way yet to *Corcyra*;
Your wisedome (good *Lysimachus*) and her presence
Will giue best testimony of our Change
Wee must not loose him. More *Lysimachus*
Tell him that Corinth is his kindome nowe
That I will see him setled ere I parte.
And then Il'e change with him for *Corcyra.*
I haue enoughe of *Kinge*: wish priuatenes;
And his Contentment. Nay *Eugenia*
I must prouide a *Regulus* for you
And you must learne to tast the bitter sea
And sleepe in Tempest. *Eug.* With my best of duty
All serious resolution I obey.
And wish obedience growne in *Lycophron.*
Might make him gratious to our *Kinge* and father
But where your grace talks of a stooping Change
If without breach of duty I may speake it.
I would not willingly be Messenger
P Tush thou art woman poor *Eugenia*
I knowe the heart and worth of *Lycophron*
I knowe howe sweet beginning kingdome is
Howe all vnpleasing to himselfe and men
An awlesse; lawlesse, o're growne Tyrant is
paulo propius ad aurem *Lysimachus* is't not as good resigne
This glorious trowble with selfe willingnes
As be thrust out with forrein violence?
I find my selfe the horror of the world.
Reply not; hast yea; heere is *Corinths* crowne
Coronã et monile dat Lysimacho. And *Perianders* oth: to night wee'l feast
To morrowe farewell; heres a heart wants rest. *Exit.*

Scena 9ª: Aristæus; Eugenia.

Ar. Madam *Neotinus* is dead for greife
He might not goe along with *Lycophron*
Μαντί κακῶν. t'was in thy hand I found
Eug. *Appollo's* antient sad prediction

8802 *Lycophron.*] read *Lycophron* 8822 Μαντί] read Μαντὶ
8823 The prefix belongs to the line above: there is no indentation.

Of *Cypselus* my graundfather, and his sonnes
My first desire of seing *Lycophron*
Was to remisse before thou brought'st this newes
And nowe tis ominous ; helpe me to repeate
That *Pythian* oracle :

Κύψελος Η'ετίδης βασιλεύς κλεινοῖο Κορίνθω
Αὐτὸς ; καὶ παῖδες ; παιδῶν γε μέν ἐκέτι παῖδες.

Cypselus Ætides famous *Corinths* Kinge P. 246
He and his Sonnes but not his Sonnes ofspring
Yet wee must goe. Shall wee not wracke at Sea ?
And with that burden of a Tyraunts crowne
Loose our deare liues ? Heauens protection
Dispose of vs ; danger at home do's front vs
And oracles haue dispensation.

Resolution ; Detraction.

Chorus.

D. Sir ; y'are beholding to my patience.
R. Would I Could sute it with iust recompence
D Me thought your *Lycophron* was quicly gon
R. The hast was wisht alike by Sire, and Sonne.
D. For your *Cratæa* as in euery Scene
So in the last Cohærence was but meane
R. Such Consequence as diuers stories giue
We take, beg pardon, where we do not thriue
D. Yea talke of Conquest ouer *Procles* got
But of the manner w'haue not seene a iot.
R. Nowe speakest thou like the Asse of all thy schoole
„ Fighting and shewes please women, boies and fooles.
D. O then belike penning, and action
Is all your glory. *R.* No *Detraction*
Our little practise and much Idlenes
Our weakenes in them both bid vs confesse.
Reward writes well : schollers but learne to speake
'Mongst whome who better order'd studies breake
With numb'd ioynts wrighting many hundred lines
Detraction, with thy numerous affines

8829-30 The semi-colons (i.e. queries) are errors of the scribe, and some accents are unusual. 8850 *schoole*] we should perhaps read *schooles* for the rime : possibly *thy* should be *the*

Knowe hee Contemn'd thee in his first of thoughts
And that some forty of these heere haue wrought
His willing paines. *Det.* Come are yea ready; Sirs
The epilogue is past, who home ward stirs?
I'me sicke; I'me mad with't, whoo'le helpe me out
R. Nay by your fauour wee'le haue one more bout
D. Poxe, whister, nose, face, you. *R.* Prethee be quiet
Thereis no way out. *D.* what's lefte I will not buy it,
With the least minutes torment. *R.* Then you shall.
D. By heauen Il'e study to disgrace you all.

Actus 5us Scena j[a]: P. 247

Periander, solus.

Now is my selfehate ripe, let any slaue
Take mine owne dagger nowe, and freely strike.
This hart that euery minut cracks a stringe.
T'were but a little cost to *Lycophron*
If this last roofe should presse theis gilty limmes
I will dismisse my strong three hundred guarde
Ile giue the Citty leaue to libell mee
And fowle mouth'd subjectes all to speake their fill
Suborne my dietaries to giue poyson:
Mischeife herselfe feares openly to Come.
Scurrility will not spend her paines vppon me,
Iustice yet Cannot find due punnishement
I haue anotomizd my selfe, and find
My selfe a breife of mischeife generall kind.

Scena 2da: Aristæus.

Ar. May it please your Ma[tie]: here is the booke
Your grace enquir'd of. *P.* Did'st thou euer read it?
Ar. Neuer and't please your grace. *P.* Yet thou art honest
Ar. I would not willingly loose that attribute
Per. Thou art but newe in *Perianders* loue
Els thou had'st lost it. I remember man

8866 *whister,*] the *s* is apparently *f* but the cross stroke is probably accidental. It is possible however that *whifler*, is intended.
8867 *Thereis*] sic. 8873 *strike.*] read *strike*

The poppy heads, weake-witles honesty
Neere liue longe freind with actiue Tyranny
Reserue thy selfe for *Lycophron*; farewell. *Exit Aristæus.*
Two thousand verses on the life of man:
I haue bin studious in my time: well, read:
Ἡ συχία καλὸν: προπέτεια ἐπισφαλὲς
Quietnes is good; and rashenes dangerous
Who knowes not that? a schooleboies sentence this
Once more. Αἱ ἡδοναὶ φθαρταὶ, ἀθάνατα τιμὴ
Honor's immortall: pleasures weare away
Was I thus good? had I so much of heauen?
Read more this meditation has some rellish
Libro manibus excidente. I Cannot || a blacke mist has drownd mine eyes
My *bonus Genius* is run away.
My sences faculties haue ouerdonne
Their Common receptacles lost his gates
Fancy and memory turne face to face
Nowe do they ope a blacke sad history
I dare not see it helpe *Aristæus* helpe. P. 248
Ar. Howe fares great *Periander*. *P.* great indeed
In madnes once, in sadnes nowe and woe.
Oh that my life, and yeares might backward goe
Except reiteration of my ills
Which hart and braine with stronge distraction fills. *Ar: educens Per*

Scena 3ª: Eug., Lys:, Philarches, Eueterus Symphilus.

Eug. Thus doth rude misery bandy vs to and fro.
Ph. Nowe are wee come to sorrowes Court againe
Eug. These walls are all too gaudy for the time
They should haue bin long since hang'd all with blacke.
A sadder expectation cannot be
Lys. Madame we are (it seemes) to early yet
Eug. Tis no matter good *Lysimachus* t'is not sleepe.
But dead dispaires, liueles stupidity
That hold's this Court so quiett nowe freshe teares

8893 *weake-witles*] hyphen substituted for comma. 8925 *sleepe.*] read *sleepe*

Suckt from the brackish farewell of the sea
Breake out on all hands good *Philarches* helpe
To beare to *Periander* wofull Kinge
What those vile barbarous ylanders haue lefte
Of innocent *Lycophron*. *Ph.* Sweete *Lycophron*
Eug. If any nooke of all this spatious Courte
Haue but one eye of dull security.
Nowe it shall sparckle out in fire and teares
Tender despaire runne mad: my selfe beginnes
To feele a passion of a frantique lightnes
And Carelesnes what after may ensue
Lys. Alas sweet Madame:— *Eug.* Tush *Lysimachus*
Thou'st tell me nowe of Comforte, innocence
Of both these *Lycophron* had fuller hand
Then any in this inauspitious house
Come gentlemen it must be told at last
And this, and we, and all must haue an end. *Exeunt*

Scena 4ª: Cypselus solus.

My troth tis strange I haue the finest dreames
Of any prince in *Greece*; for but euen nowe
I rise the sooner to remember it
My thought my *Brother Lycophron* was Come home.
But vsing still his former sullennes P. 249
He would not speake a word to his kind father
Then In an angry moode me thought he call'd
For *Cypselus*; plac't me in his chaire of state
Gaue me a wife, faire, daughter to a Kinge
And he himselfe me thought did marry vs
Then on a gallant chariott was I sett
And borne in triumphe throughe the attending Courte.

Scena 5ª: Eugenia Philarches.

Eug. *Philarches* would wee were at sea againe
Were it but thou and I; my fathers lookes
Haue fil'd me all with terror and presage
What shall wee yet steale hence? hast thou no freind
That Can secure vs? good *Philarches* speake

8949 *My thought*] sic. *Brother*] interlined.

Thou art too dull of Counsaile, and of loue.
Ph. I see no drifte for Counsaile, object for loue
Eug. Mee thinks two such as you and I might find
When daunger goads vs, witt and meanes for both
To fly from gripe of feare to armes of loue.
Ph. Madame by heauen, honor, loue, and safety
Do you deuise, I'le do my best for meanes.
Eug. Then to thy howse as secrett as wee may
The danger's neere that bidds me wishe away.

Scena 6ª: Periander. *subducit se Philarches.*

P. T'will serue, t'will serue, *Eugenia* dost thou like it?
Eug. What father? *P.* Why the slaues of *Corcyra*
That slewe my *Lycophron* least I should come
To liue amongst them: I haue sente Commaund
To geld three hundred of his Cheifest youth.
Eug. Would *Neptune* had the power to swallowe vp
Their stragling Iland to the leuel'd deepe.
P. Why god a mercy good *Eugenia*
Tis well we all speake concord, kindly all.
Hearke, hearke *Eugenia* howe they wrangle. *Eug.* Who
P. *Melissa*, and *Cratæa*; hearke againe
Ther's *Lycophron* howe honestly he speakes
To make them freinds, yet howe they fly from him?
See howe they fight it out with flaming brands
While poore *Melissae's* babe comes creeping after
With fresh supply; so breath; but too't againe.
Eug. Father; good father, *Periander*. *Per.* Ha? P. 250
No, t'will not bee, thou would'st aske pardon girle
For the young boies of *Corcyra*; would'st thou not
Sstay thou shalt see my reason to deny thee. *Exit.*
Eug. *Philarches*, *Aristæus*, gentlemen.
O quickly; quicly enter breake the doores
Is there no rescue? better doo't my selfe
Then stay for lingring torment: gentle earth
Shake out a passage throughe these stub-borne walls

8993 *Sstay*] sic.
8998 *stub-borne walls*] originally written *sub-walls* then *t* inserted and *borne*

Or shewe me some preseruing little vault
His eyes are daggers; euery gripe a racke.
Heauens protect mee. *P.* Heere *Eugenia*
Helpe. so; he had a face of Majesty
Lycophrona mortuum in erecto sedentẽ introducens. His scepter hold tis [t]his inheritaunce
And this, tis [t]his. Nowe yee injurious fateȝ
Returne me backe the soule of *Lycophron*
Looke, looke *Eugenia* howe they smile at this
Ther's some 200 hundre[r]d of them is their not?
The ghosts of all the freinds and foes I slue.
Yet stay *Eugenia.* ther's a question yet
Must be decided, theyl haue *Cypselus*
Yee shall juditious ghosts. wee'l end all nowe *Exit.*
Eug. Nay t'was *Melissaes:* weare it *Lycophron*
If it be darke in hell: this will giue light
Nowe hee should aunswere if he were aliue
Howe prettily he lookes. *Per.* Come *Cypselus.* *Eug. Cypselus.*
See what a Consistory of suffragants
Haue Changd my purpose, let them, let them see
He did vsurpe thy right, thou stat'st it well
Thou Canst not speake poore *Lycophron*; hee Can
Come thanke them, thanke 'em. *Eug.* Long liue *Cypselus*
And *Periander*, and *Eugenia.*
Per. Long liue a man; long liue a foole
Suppositions bastard. *Eug.* Hold sweete father
Per. Howe nowe? why bee't so; come *Eugenia.*
gladio vtrũq; fodit Why nowe all's euen, nay wee'l make short worke
Our tombe wilbe a princely messe for death
Il'e haue it yawne; till I Come stalking too
Then hand in hand to hell wee'l sadly go. *Exit*

Scena 7ª: Philarches. Callisthus. P. 251

Calisthus doe's not heauen burne with Comets
Flies not a generall pestilence o're the land
Doe not the auntient dead resigne their graues

interlined in a different ink and probably another hand. A small cross in the right margin calls attention to the passage. 9004 *fateȝ*] originally *fatts* then first *t* crossed out, *s* altered to *e* and ȝ added in another hand. 9012 *weare*] *a* interlined. 9015 Re-enter Periander with Cypselus.

9016 We should probably prefix the speaker's name *Per.* to this line.

For want of roome ; do not opposed ghosts
Of innocents and murtherers round the Courte.
And furies with their inextinguisht fire
Lay seige to vs. *Cal.* What meane you gentle S^r^?

Scena 8. *Periander.*

Ph. Ther's one will tell you
Per. Howe nowe good *Calisthus*?
Cal. By *Perianders* loue rich as the world
Healthy as heauens, best influence can make mee
Per. Fee'lst thou no alteration? *Cal.* None great *Kinge*
Per. Nor see'st, nor heardst of any. *C.* Yes *Philarches*
Speakes strang'ly, Comets, pestilence, and graues.
And ghosts, and fire. *P.* Howe grewe hee to this language?
C. Nowe by y^e^ all seing Sonne of Heauen I knewe not
Pe: What is he toucht already with remorse
Calisthus with the death of *Lycophron*
This night should I bee murdered. *C.* Would this night
I might deserue your loue of many yeares
By venturing my preuention and reuenge.
Pe: Thy hart and tongue are both of one stuffe made
I knowe it. two howres hence at midnights pointe.
One of their crewe just at the first parke gate
With one touch of a Cornett giues the signe
Then what shall followe by my soule I knowe not
C. T'will not be hard to watch and speed him sure
Pe: Alone? *C.* Alone? their may be mettall in him
Of one that starts not at æquality
Yet I'le be wary lest he Coward it
And shun me in discouery. *P.* At thy lodge
Their are pitts lately digg'd, their bury him
Ile sett the Keeper farre enoughe at worke
The fairest stagge we haue must dy ere morning
Callisthus I haue full possession of thee
Walke talke no more after dispacth returne
And take some feare from thy disquiett Kinge
Or lett an euen violence end vs both. *Exit Calishus.*

9038 Exit Philarches. 9042 *Fee'lst*] sic. 9053 *pointe.*] read *pointe,*
9066 *dispacth* sic. 9068 *Calishus.*] sic.

Scena 9ª: Stratocles. P. 252

Pe: Nowe Stratocles. *St.* May it please your Matie
Lysimachus sente vs hither. *P.* Preethee tell me.
Howe many has he lefte me vndismist?
St. Of full 3 hundred arm'd ther's forty lefte
But nowe vnarm'd. *Pe:* Of fowre I most esteem'd
You two Come first, w^ch^ shewes your different loues
Ther's worke in hand this night it must be donne
This is the subject vnderstand yea mee
St: Our gods forbid there should be treason towards.
Pe: There is. Of publique executions
I am eu'n weary. and because tis fresh
Their Captein shall haue his dispactch to night
Your taske for halfhowre after midnight is.
Then at that ominous ewe by Iuno's temple
From the first parke gate you shall meete a slaue
That is not worthy to haue hand in treason
Yet one that giues the word for all euents
Speed him, and to the fisheponds dregg him hence
Good let mee heare; thoughe such vnworthy stuffe
The verie fowles abhorre in hardest winter
And then returne. There are but fewe of vs
And we will keepe a quiett priuate Courte
This numerous pompe is trowblesome, daungerous.
I haue said. *St.* And wee obey. *P.* I shall expect
Desgize your selues: if any stopp your passe
To our bedchamber at your backe retourne
The word shalbe the stagge was downe to soone. *Exeunt.*
Poore easy-pitty, worthy ignorance.
If another *Periander* should succeed
I do them kindnes.

Scena 10 Dorius et alij Satellites.

Perg: Per. Welcome, Welcome, Sirs
In times of daunger thus wee muster vpp
Our willing freinds: it is not newes to you

9069 Enter Stratocles and another. 9070 *Matie*] sic without contraction mark: read *Maiestie* 9081 *dispactch*] sic. 9083 *ewe*] i.e. *yew* 9095 *To*] there is a minim after the *o*, probably the first stroke of a *u* not deleted.

To heare of treason. I remember thee
Good *Dorius* thou hast donne vs twise good seruice
D And doome of traitor end me when I breake
P. Till 2 of Clocke you fowre must station keepe
At the Courte gate: before w^ch^ time be spente
Two freinds of a degenerate howshold seruaunt
Expects 4 others in your roome and Coats P. 253
To giue him way but they are safe enoughe. 9111
And haue the traiterous watchword wch is this
The stag was downe to soone on their bold entraunce
At that false word be sure to take their liues
Ere they haue time to giue a second signe
To other seruaunts lodg'd about the Courte
And that haue passage ready and their meanes
I sente to you my selfe to strengthen you
With Resolution. Morrow's blessed Sun
Will purge this Courte. What are yea fast and sure. 9120
Omnes Your grace shall find vs so. *P.* Their bodies dregge
Into the wardens lodge then secretly
Call vp *Lysimachus* to bring you to vs
Then shall wee rippe the heart of treason out
D. Great Kinge this worke must haue deliberate hast
P. Welsaid good *Dorius* euery howre has taske
Till this be ended farewell; *D* farewell great Kinge. *Exeunt.*
P. Binding Condition 'tis do's wishe thee dead. *Exit.*

Scena 1j^a^: *Philarches; Eueterus.*
Symphilus. 9130

Ph. To Samos I. *Euet:* To *Sicily* say I.
Sy: I had rather sneake it out at *Athens* heere
Eu. Mee thinks we should not parte. *Ph.* Tushe *Eueterus*
Twill sweeten our retourne going togeather
Wee wanton out our trauailes w^ch^ are beste
When we haue least of home acquaintance with vs

9111 *enoughe.*] read *enoughe,* 9113 *soone*] read *soone :*
9114 *At*] altered from *And* in another hand. 9127 *D*] inserted later.
9129 *1j^a^:*] The number intended is eleven, not two. The *1* is dotted as is often the case, *1* and *i* not being distinguished in most early hands. Thus *i* may stand either for an Arabic or Roman numeral, and *ij* though usually representing two may, as here, indicate eleven.

Eu. Each steppe I sett on Corinths bloody soile
Astonishing succession strikes it backe
Farewell *Philarches.* *Ph.* Farewell *Symphilus*
Our ceremonious farewells are all past
You must be graue Intelligencer nowe
Farewell; we must not troope it. *Sy.* Good *Philarches.*
Heauens and a better Kinge retourne our loues. *Exeunt.*

Scena 12 *Periander.*

Nowe my Contriuing braine; and actiue hands
Commaunding toungue; directing eye and heart
To all Consenting all with all have donne
Nature would giue more time to doe her wrong.
But I haue made her barren in the blood
Of highe nobility and *Antipathy.*
Growes from my person that shee dares not breed P. 254
My sap has kild my verie bodies sprouts
Come happy instrument heere lyes the roote
Of all the feare and hate of wasted *Corinth.*

13 *Callisthus.*

Per. This Cornett hath giuen musicke to that Kinge
And had that Kings reward. Beshrewe that hand *Call. gladio Per^{m}. ꝑfodit et corp^{9} Per. ad sepulchrũ ducit*

14 *Stratocles &c.*

I feare we hardly shall discerne that tree
It is so darke 2. keepe close vppon the wall.
The stile will giue vs easy guesse of distance.
St. We are neere vppon't. Good fortune speed our hands
No more: this darknes is not pratlers freind.

15 *Callisthus.*

Cal. The heart that drawes the breath by fauoring Kings
Feares nothing. *Strat: et alter confod: et efferunt Calisthũ.*

9147 *haue*] interlined, in different ink and probably another hand, above *with* deleted.
9150 *Antipathy.*] read *Antipathy* 9151 Wrongly indented.
9156 *hath*] *th* altered from *ue* in another hand.
9157 *had*] interlined in another hand.
9159 *&c.*] The first symbol is presumably & though it is of an unusual shape.

16. *Dorius.*

Do: Come Sirs to our silent guard
These be the gates where hand in hand march in
Honor and treason: honor openfas't
Treason sometimes disguis'd, nowe Cloth'd in night
Sometimes like honor with angelicall grace. *Dorius Stratoclem.*

Strat: et alter reuersi a Dorio et suis opprimuntur.

Strat: So much for that they might haue bin our fathers
That we haue slaine. *D.* And wee your neerest freinds
But kinge and darkenes bar distinction.

Finiis Actus Quinti.

9172 *openfas't*] altered in another hand probably from *openfact'e*
9174 The marginal direction is superfluous. 9179 *Finiis*] sic, cf. 9219.

Chorus Resolution, Detraction. P. 255

R. Howe nowe detraction? howe nowe; howe nowe man? 9181
D. T'was scuruy all.
R. Ho Ingenuity
Heer's a newe patient.

Ingenuity.

Ing. God saue all; lets see. *pulsum tentat.*
An Inflammation; and about the braine
T'would Come to a *Phremitis* if a vaine
Should not bee open'd for reuulsion.
Howe did he talke before this passion? 9190
R. Most strangly, madly, senceles, railingly
Ing. Then in his toungue a vain must opend bee
R. Nature did ill to purge her selfe that way
The breath 'an'ts venome. *Ing.* t' must be nowe as may
Lets haue him in: losse of a little blood
And purging once or twise will make all good.
R. Ile helpe to haue him in: But who shall pay
Your fee. *Ing.* T's no matter I'le nere sett him day
He is a scholler. *R.* Of what house I pray
Ing. Of all and none: for longe he doth not stay 9200
In any place: he boards in towne: frequents
All exercise: especially the Lents
Come talking will not Cure him: helpe him in
R. Hee's scarce worth Curing *I:* yet to doo't's no sinne.

Exeunt.

9198 *nere*] first *e* altered in another hand from *ee*

Epilogus. P. 256

Gentlemen welcome : our great promises
Wee would make vpp. your selues must needs confesse.
But our small timbred actors ; narrowe Roome,
Necessity of thrifte make all short come. 9210
Of our first apprehensions. Wee must keepe
Our auntient customes thoughe wee after creepe.
But wee forgett times limitts ; Nowe tis lente.
Old store this weeke may lawfully be spente.
Our former shewes were giu'n to one cal'd Lorde
This and att his request for you was storde.
By many hands was Periander *slaine*
Your gentler hands will giue him liue againe.

Fimis

A Certain gentlewoman vpon the hearing of those two 9220
last verses, made two other verses, and in way of an aunswer sent them to the Prince, who having first plaied *Periander* afterwards himselfe also pronounced the *Epilogue*.

the verses were these.

If that my hand or hart him life Could give
By hand and hart should *Periander* live.

But it is almost incredible to thincke how well this Tragedy was pformed of all pties, and how well liked of the whole, which (as many of them as were within the hall) were very quiet and attentiue. But those that were P. 257
without and Could not get in made such an hideous 9231
noice, and raised such a tumult w^th^ breaking of windows all about the Colledge throwinge of stones into the hall, and such like ryott that the officers of the Coll: (beeing first dar'd to appeare) were faine to rush forth

9219 *Fimis*] sic, cf. 9179. 9220–338 HAND D.

in the beginning of the play, wth abovt a dozen Whiflers, well armed and swords drawne. whereat the whole Company (which were gathered together before the Chappell doore to try whether they Could breake it open) seeing them come behind them out of the lodging, presently gave backe, and ranne away, though itt was thought they were not so few as 4 or 500.

The officers gave some faire words and some fowle as they saw occasion, the whiflers were very heedfull to marke who were the ringleaders of the rest, and having some notice given of them by some of o^{r} freindes they tooke some of them, and Committed them to the Porters lodge, where they lay Close Prisoners till the play was done, and then they were brought forth, and punished, and so sente home

After this all was quiet only some were so thrust in the hall, that they were Caried forth for dead but soone recouered, when they came into the aire

The *Chorus* of this Tragedy much pleased for the rarity of it. *Detraction* beeing taken from among the company where hee had like to haue bene beaten for his sawsines (as it was supposed) for nobody at first toke him for an acto^{r}. The Cheifest in the hall Commaunded that notice should bee taken of him, that hee might afterwards bee punished for his boldnes, But as soone as it once appeared that hee was an actor their disdaine and anger turned to much pleasure and Content.

All were so pleased att the whole Course of this play that there were at least eight generall plaudites P. 258 given in the mid'st of it in divers places and to divers psons.

In the end they Clapped their hands so long y^{t} they went forth of the Colledge clapping

But in the midst of all this good liking wee were neere two mischaunces, the one from *Lycophron* who lost a faire gold ring from his finger, which notwthstanding all the hurleburly in the end of the play was soone

9264 PAGES 258-60, headlines: '*Conclusion*'

found againe; the other from *Periander*, who going to kill his daughter *Eugenia*, did not so Couch his dagger w^th^in his hand, but that hee prickt her through all her attire, but (as God would have it) it was onely a scratch, and so it passed

The conclusion.

Many other thinges were in this yeare entended which neither were nor could be ꝑformed. As the maske of *Penelopes* wooer, w^th^ the state of *Telemachus*, w^th^ a controversie of *Irus* and his ragged Company, whereof a great ꝑte was made. The devise of the Embassage from Lubber-land, wherof also a ꝑte was made. The Creation of white knights of the order of *Aristotles* well, which should bee sworne to defend *Aristotle* against all autho^rs^. water against wine, footemen against horsemen, and many more such like injunctions. A lottery for those of the Colledge or straungers as itt pleased them to draw, not for matters of wealth, but only of mirth and witt. The triumph of all the ffounders of the Colledges in Oxford, a devise much thought on, but it required more invention, more cost then the time would afoord. The holding of a Court Leet and Baron for y^e^ Prince, wherein there should have beene Leasses drawne, Copies taken, surrenders made: all which were not so much neglected as prevented by the shortenes of time and want of mony, better wits and richer daies may here after make vpp w^ch^ was then lefte vnꝑfect

9280 9290 P. 259 9300

Here some Letters might bee inserted and other gratulatory messages from divers freindes to the Prince but it is high time to make an end of this tædious and fruitelesse relation, vnlesse the knowledge of trouble and vanity bee fruitefull

Wee intended in these excercises, the practise and audacity **of our youth** the Creditt and good name of our Colledge, the love and favo^r^ of the Vniu'sity, but instead of all these (so easie a thing it is to be deceived in a good meaning) wee met with peevishnesse at home, ꝑuersnes abroad, contradictions every where, some never thought themselves entreated enough to their owne good and creditt; others thought themselves able to doe nothing, if they Could not thwarte and hinder some-thing: most stood by and gave aime willing to see much and **doe** nothing, nay ꝑchaunce they were ready to ꝑcure most trouble which would bee sure to yeild least helpe. And yet wee may not so much grudge at faultꝭ at home as wee may iustly Complaine of hard measure abroad. For insteed of the love and favour of the Vniuersitie, wee found o^r^ P. 260 selves (wee will say justly) taxed for any the least errour (though ingenious spiritꝭ would have ꝑdoned many thingꝭ where all thingꝭ were entended for their owne pleasure) but most vnjustly censured, and envied for that w^ch^ was done, (wee dare say) indifferently well so that in a word, wee paid deere for trouble, and in a manner hired and sent for men to doe vs wrong. Let others herafter take heed how they attempte the like, vnlesse they find better meanes at home, and better mindes abroad. And yet wee cannot complaine of all, some ment well and said well, and those tooke good will for good paim^t^: good endevo^rs^ for good ꝑformaunce, and such (in this kind) shall deserve a private favour, when other shalbee denied a common benefitt

Seria vix rectè agnoscit, qui ludicra nescit.

FINIS:

KING ALFRED'S COLLEGE LIBRARY

9308 *of our youth*] interlined in another hand.
9317 *doe*] interlined in another hand.

SPECIAL COLLECTION